



大衛

THE GREAT WALL

MATT DAMON
IN THE GREAT WALL

— 大衛 —

Ace of the Dragon Division

龙组兵王

There's SIS in great Britain, CIA in the US. In Huaxia, there's Dragon Division, known as the mysterious power of the East.

When a soldier that originally failed to be selected to join, appeared on the Dragon Division's list again, no one noticed, that this inconspicuous and humble looking guy was actually the Dragon King of the division, the one that's most difficult to deal with.

Mercenary: "Report, our squad is under attack, suffering heavy casualties!"

Commander: "How many enemies are out there?"

Mercenary: "Just... just one! There's a joker card in his hand."

HQ: "What?! Hurry, retreat!"

Author(s): [Dust Wind](#), [尘风](#)

Artist(s):

Year: 0

Country: [China](#)

Genres: [Action](#), [Adventure](#), [Comedy](#), [Fantasy](#), [Romance](#), [Supernatural](#)

Tags: [Mercenaries](#)

Source: [Noodletown Translated](#), [Webnovel](#)

ASIANOVEL VERSION: 3.11

PDF VERSION: 1.4

UUID: [9917e560-a2a5-11eb-a1ef-9ba901426257](#)

USER: [Enryu_18](#)

DATE CREATED: 2021-04-21

LANGUAGE: English

More info and chapters:

<https://www.asianovel.com/series/ace-of-the-dragon-division>

Chapter 151: Our Boss Wants To Have A Word With You

Source: Noodletown Translated

Hearing that he was a police officer, the receptionist immediately paused for a moment and said, Excuse me for a moment.

Then, she called the secretary office which transferred her call to the presidents. The other end thought for a while before finally saying, Let them up.

The receptionist politely gestured at them. Please follow me.

Then, she led Xu Cheng and Wu Gang into an elevator and went to the highest floor, where the presidents office was located.

After getting in, the receptionist closed the door behind her. Xu Cheng saw the president on the spacious balcony outside the building. He was a middle-aged man practicing golf.

Xu Cheng gestured for Wu Gang to go and sit down, and then he pushed opened the glass door and walked out onto the balcony.

That president knew that they were here, but he was still swinging his club while he said, If I dont cooperate, what are you going to do to me?

Xu Cheng laughed. President Ren, what makes you say that?

President Ren got a ball into the hole and then turned around to look at Xu Cheng. To be honest, you shocked the entirety of Shangcheng. First you took down North Gate, and now West Gate is on the verge of collapsing. These two forces were both old fritters that had withstood the test of time, yet it felt like you easily took

them down. To be frank, a lot of businessmen with dark pasts are now afraid of getting you on their backs.

Xu Cheng: If they are standing upright, why would they be afraid of me?

President Ren: Yeah, but the problem is that they aren't.

He scanned the entire city in front of the building and said, Take a look at this city. If you want to climb to the top, who can do it without some means? Where there's competition, there's the real world, and the real world has a set of rules that belong to it, dirty and ugly.

Xu Cheng laughed. President Ren, don't worry. Right now I'm only focusing on West Gates case.

President Ren let out a sigh of relief upon hearing that. Then how do you want me to cooperate with you?

About the 200 million in cash in your car. I know it's going to be really easy if you want to rid yourself of any blame and responsibility, but I still hope you can cooperate with me. Don't be in a rush to reject me. In this country, you are one of the bosses in society. I want to get rid of that Wei Nations underground money house, and it would be much safer for you to cooperate with us instead of them. If you decline and want to protect the Wei Nations guys, then I can only say I despise you. I will turn around and go investigate myself.

President Ren took a deep look at Xu Cheng. I have to say, in addition to sophisticated means, you are also a good persuader that can get right to the spot. For someone of high status like us, what you just said basically labelled us as the nation's traitors. If I decline, then it will be really difficult for me to continue living in Shangcheng, and my business probably wouldn't have any more room for growth in the future without the government's support. You sound like you are giving me a choice, but rather you are giving me a chance, and that is to side with our nation.

He looked at Xu Cheng appreciatively and smiled. But do you know how much money I will lose if I betray the underground money house?

Your companys pretty big with over 10 billion yuan in profit. With all the tax you guys dodged over the years, it should be north of several dozen billions, right?

Not bad, and you should also know that a businessman wouldnt want to do a deal that could cost him more money than the benefit it brings, right? President Ren said.

Then what about standing by your nation and your people? Xu Cheng looked into his eyes and said, word for word, You should know the consequence of shorting yuan, right? The moment a financial crisis erupts, publicly-traded companies will be the first ones to get screwed over. By then, how much money do you think you will lose?

President Ren frowned. Shorting yuan? Where did you get this news from?

It wasnt an impossible thing. If the underground money house really had that plan, then President Ren really had to be on the alert. After all, although he would lose a couple dozen billion yuan of black money, for someone at his level, money really was just a number, and he could make that money back in a few years. Rather, if he really decided to side with the underground money house and the Wei Nation, then his reputation would sink all the way to hell if some financial crisis did happen in the future.

Xu Cheng caught wind of this from a conversation between Chang Qing and Hetian, and that was why he was in such a hurry to pull the underground money house up by its roots.

We obviously have our news channels, but we wont lie. Mr. Ren, you are a well-accomplished businessman and I dont want to force you to do things against your will. Can you tell me where the HQ of

the underground money house is located?

President Ren shook his head. If we knew, then it wouldnt be underground anymore. In the entire city of Shangcheng, almost no client knows where they are located.

Xu Cheng suddenly asked, Have you met a guy called Hetian?

President Ren narrowed his eyes. Yes, but I dont think you have the level of authority to go head to head against him. That guys real identity to the world is the vice-president of the Wei Nation Business Alliance, and even the embassy has a close connection with him. Theres no stain in his background on the surface, so you would be dreaming if you want to go directly to him and arrest him.

Xu Cheng nodded. Thanks for telling me.

Then, he turned around and was about to leave.

President Ren looked at his back and couldnt help but say, The bodyguards around him arent simple. You probably saw the bodyguard by Chang Qing named Niel, right?

Xu Cheng paused for a moment, and then he nodded and replied, Yea, wasnt he working for Chang Qing?

He was just an eye the underground money house planted on Chang Qing. Chang Qings casino was responsible for laundering money for the underground money houses clients, and the underground money house obviously had to keep an eye on this important channel. Neil wasnt just there to protect Chang Qing, but also to monitor him. Otherwise, you think someone like Chang Qing had high enough status to hire a mercenary powerhouse like Neil?

Xu Cheng snorted. I found that guy unpleasant to look at since a long time ago. He was acting like he was superior to the people in Huaxia. I will go meet him.

Then, Xu Cheng left with Wu Gang.

Boss, did he tell you the location of the underground money house?

Xu Cheng walked into the elevator and shook his head. No one knows where the vault is, but we didnt leave empty-handed. Go investigate for me who the vice-president of Wei Nations business alliance is. I need a detailed profile report on him.

Wu Gang: Yes, Sir!

After getting back to the police station, Li Chao came over and said to him, Boss, someones here to look for you. He said hes your little brother.

Xu Cheng paused for a moment and then he saw Lin Lei sitting in the waiting room. He smiled and walked over. Did you eat yet? Wanna come with me?

Of course, Im going to live with you from now on, meals too, Lin Lei laughed and said as he stood up.

Didnt your sis want you staying with her?

Its so boring there, and she always found me troublesome. I couldnt stand the boredom, and she couldnt stand my noise. You know as well, my sis likes a quiet environment, so she sent me off. She told me to tell you to treat me well.

Xu Cheng shook his head and bitterly smiled. Then, the two of them went to the parking lot to go out for food. Before they left, Wu Gang came just in time to give him the files on the vice-president of the Wei Nation Business Alliance.

Xu Cheng told Lin Lei to drive and he checked out the files. On it was a bald man in his fifties. On the resume, he did indeed seem like a distinguished entrepreneur, and he also had the philanthropist title.

As for whether he really was one or not, Xu Cheng wouldnt know. It was fine as long as he had the bald guys address. Now, Xu Cheng wanted to meet up with that Neil guy.

Just at that moment, Lin Lei suddenly stomped on the brakes because a Maybach stopped in front of them. A bodyguard came over and said to Xu Cheng, Mr. Xu, can we borrow you for a second? Its not far, just at that cafe across the street. Our boss wants to have a word with you.

Chapter 152: Those That Threatened Me, Where Are They Now?

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng signaled for Lin Lei to wait for him in the car as he walked out and followed the bodyguard in sunglasses to that cafe. A white-faced man exuding a high-class aura was sitting in a seat by the corner. Seeing Xu Cheng coming in, he gestured. Please have a seat.

The bodyguard moved the chair for Xu Cheng to sit down. The waitress then came over and poured him a cup of tea.

Xu Cheng: I dont think I know you.

This man smiled. I am Zuozhi, the president of the Wei Nation Business Alliance.

Xu Cheng got ready to get up. I dont think its necessary for us to keep on talking.

Zuozhi immediately said, I hope Mr. Xu Cheng can show some mercy. After all, you have a share in the underground money house too.

Xu Cheng looked down at him and said, What do you mean?

Zuozhi said, The underground money house is actually not hateful. Its purpose is only based on the selfishness of those entrepreneurs. If there arent so many companies trying to dodge taxes, then who would give the underground money house the opportunity to make money? Even if you destroy one, a new one will rise. As long as theres someone that wants to evade taxes and as long as theres profit, there will be someone there to launder it. You cant stop

peoples greed, so why bother suppressing a particular money house?

Xu Cheng sneered. Are you here to lobby for Cunye?

Cunye was the legal name of Hetian.

Zuozhi laughed and said, You can think of it that way, but its also for your benefit.

Then, he looked out of the window and then around at the environment. What do men live for? It really just revolves around 3 things: power, money, and women. If you have power, you will naturally have money, and with money, you can easily get women. But, what makes me curious is, Mr. Xu, you work so hard for your job, yet the highest level you can reach might just be a middle level title in the Shangcheng police system, which is completely insignificant in Huaxias police system. You will only limit yourself to this city, and theres a ceiling that you will be easily reaching. Why choose that path for yourself? You can maybe listen to my advice. Mr. Xu, if you can be merciful, you will for sure get a lot more than if you dont. Look at the car you are driving, if you can just let this case go, you can get all the cars, women, and money you want! Besides, you already won yourself a respectable reputation in Shangcheng with what you have done, so why not stop while you can?

Seeing that Xu Cheng was about to say something, Zuozhi immediately continued, I know Mr. Xus still single right now. Sometimes, one needs to enjoy life. After all, there would only be more work waiting for you after work, right? Heres a card with 20 million dollars and another villa property in M Nation. These are all gifts for you. Dont worry, its not black money and you can use it to your hearts content, and Im also not recording this meeting to leave behind any evidence to blackmail you with in the future. I purely want to make a new friend.

Xu Cheng laughed. You think Im short on money?

Zuozhi: You are not? With your police officer salary, its quite difficult to live in a city like Shangcheng, right? If a mans wallets thin, he will feel insecure no matter where he goes. Thats why Mr. Xu is still single right now, right? In Shangcheng, its really hard to get a girlfriend if you dont have a bit of a foundation, and this 20 million dollars can help you realize your dreams.

Xu Cheng picked up the card. At the sight of this, Zuozhi smiled, but who knew Xu Cheng would then throw the card like a frisbee out of the cafes window.

Zuozhis face slightly changed. You!

One more word, and I will investigate your business alliance next. Do you believe me? Xu Cheng put on a stern face as he said this, and then he immediately turned around and left.

Who knew Zuozhi still had some bargaining chips. He said to Xu Chengs back, I know the 10 billion gambling money under Miss Shen Yao is actually Mr. Xus. If the underground money house goes down, then your money will also be seized. If you agree, then the underground money house will launder your money quickly and transfer it to you!

Xu Cheng paused. He did indeed forget about this money. In the beginning, he just gambled for fun before the fight with North Gates leader because he didnt like the other people betting against him. He also didnt expect to ever use that money, at least not with his current identity as a police officer. Besides, Xu Cheng also told Shen Yao that she could manage the money for him.

Over 10 billion yuan, you really arent tempted? This is something that many people cant earn in a lifetime, even if you become the director of your police HQ. I am also sure that someone without a background wouldnt be able to climb that high either. All you are doing is creating merits for other people.

Zuozhi looked very calm because he wasn't scared of Xu Cheng not compromising. If it was anyone else, they would even put their lives at risk to fight for it. He didn't believe Xu Cheng would refuse!

But Xu Cheng smiled. If it was before, he might actually pay great weight to this money. Of course, it wasn't just a million, it was 10 billion! In a society like this today, how many people would go out of their way to get it? Many people even commit crimes just for a million or two, not to mention 10 billion. But ever since Xu Cheng's body went through some mutations and gained some interesting abilities, he became much more confident. Although it didn't seem like Xu Cheng had too much money on the surface right now, he had more than enough and that's all that mattered. Besides, if he ever needed money, with his ability to see through things, he could easily go to a casino to grab some free cash. He smiled because Zuozhi was being too confident without knowing anything.

Xu Cheng directly picked up his phone and called Lin Lei. Grab me the files that I was looking through on the passenger's seat.

Lin Lei got off the car and came in with Hetians file.

Xu Cheng directly slammed the data onto the desk and said, I'm solemnly telling you, I'm going to be arresting this guy!

Zuozhi finally became enraged. Are you not afraid of causing a diplomatic dispute for arresting a philanthropist from Wei Nation that has a good reputation in Huaxia? Will you be able to shoulder the consequences?

I've heard similar threats from many people. But do you know where those people are right now? First, North Gates dead. Second, West Gates casino manager threatened me twice. First time, he got hospitalized. Second time, he got jailed. And then the whole of West Gate got dragged down.

As Xu Cheng said this, he looked at Zuozhi again, Now, you are the

first one to provoke me. Then, lets wait and see. Lets see if this Vice President Cunye will go to jail or not.

After that, Xu Cheng just left.

Chapter 153: Junior Brother

Source: Noodletown Translated

Seeing Xu Cheng not giving him any face and just leaving, Zuozhi was immediately angered. He furiously slammed the table and said, He really thinks he is something? 20 million was my highest evaluation of you. In my eyes, 20 million is what I use to send off beggars.

A bodyguard by his side got closer and asked, Sir, should I teach him a lesson?

We will talk about it later. If he really dares to investigate further, the underground money house will pay us and we will just get this job done. In Zuozhi's eyes, it was better for Xu Cheng to refuse their offer. From what Hetian said, if Xu Cheng dies, the huge sum of money he has with the underground money house would belong to Zuozhi. Xu Cheng might not care too much about this money, but Zuozhi didn't tell him that there were so many people in this world that would kill him for this money!

In the car, Lin Lei asked Xu Cheng curiously, Brother-in-Law, who is that guy? He seems to have a pretty big background, he even acts more arrogantly than my dad.

Xu Cheng laughed. Wei Nation has always been arrogant in front of the people of Huaxia. Oh right, why did you choose to stay all of a sudden? Why aren't you going back to Britain for your playboy lifestyle?

Lin Lei pouted. If I keep on playing then my dad will kill me. He said that if I don't come to Huaxia this year to fix up my temper, then I'm not allowed to go back to inherit his business.

Xu Cheng nodded. That's true.

Lin Lei immediately stared at Xu Cheng. Holy crap, Brother-in-Law, even you dont support my lifestyle?

Of course I know what your tempers like. If you keep on playing like that, you will become a waste man. I also know you are a clever brat, and you just dont like to study, Xu Cheng lightly scolded him.

Oh right, dont call me brother-in-law in front of others. I dont want others to find out about my relationship with your sister. Did she not remind you? Xu Cheng asked curiously.

She did. She told me not to call you that in front of other people.

Xu Cheng bitterly smiled. He looked out the window and said, Sometimes I dont even know whats the point of this marriage. But I will just let her do what she wants for the sake of her career.

Lin Lei looked at Xu Cheng and said, Brother-in-Law, do you honestly think that she doesnt want to publicize her marriage with you because shes scared of it affecting her career?

Why else? Xu Cheng turned around and bitterly smiled as he turned back. Faintly, he said, All these years, to make sure I didnt bother her in the slightest, I went to the army.

Lin Lei didnt say anything as he thought of something in his head. In fact, he knew Lin Chuxue was doing this to protect Xu Cheng. In the past, Xu Cheng always had an inferiority complex. If someone courted by countless suitors was married to a nobody that was adopted by her parents, there would be so much public pressure. In Britain, Lin Chuxue had the title of most ideal dream lover in the upper class. She had always attracted tons of attention, and even some royal family members were her pursuers. Naturally, if she were to declare the news that she married Xu Cheng, the kind of ridicule and mockery from the aristocrats and royalty may push Xu Cheng more and more towards the edge of a cliff.

That was why Lin Chuxue had been waiting for Xu Cheng, waiting for him to become stronger and then for him to confidently tell her that he loved her!

By then, Lin Chuxue could be assured that Xu Cheng could handle all of those public opinions, or it would only ruin him! Of course, it wasn't like Lin Chuxue had no feelings towards Xu Cheng. After all, with their childhood sweetheart memories and ties, maybe there was faint love, or maybe even deep affection. All in all, without any emotional foundation, how would Lin Chuxue agree to marry him?

Both of them had their own difficulties, and both of them had their own plans. Without communication, the misunderstanding caused them to miss all these years that they could've spent together.

So, Lin Lei got tired by just looking at those two. Hearing what Xu Cheng just said made him even more sure that the two still liked each other, yet they both chose to be silent. What a troublesome couple.

Just then, Xu Cheng's phone rang.

It was from Shen Yao.

Hello?

Xu Cheng, you haven't eaten, right? Come home, a pretty good meal is already prepped. Shen Yao sounded pretty lively on the other end.

Xu Cheng looked at Lin Lei, and then he awkwardly said, It's fine, I will just eat something outside. Do you still remember Lin Chuxue's little brother? He came to find me so I'm going to take him out for some food.

Shen Yao: Isn't Chuxue's little brother basically my little brother? We can take this chance to get to know each other too. Come together, my dad told me to give you this call. He said he wanted to

apologize to you with this meal. Just come back, and bring Lin Lei with you.

Xu Cheng was a bit speechless. Covering the mic on the phone, he whispered to Lin Lei, Are you going to be following me from now on?

Lin Lei nodded.

Then he could only bring him to Shen Yaos place too. He might as well introduce him into the family during the meal.

At the thought of this, Xu Cheng said to the phone, Okay, we are on our way.

See you. Shen Yao sounded quite happy on the other end.

After hanging up, she had her hands on her waist and said to Shen Wansan, Dad, I got the guy back for you. Since you said you are going to apologize to him, then dont put up a straight face towards him.

Shen Wansan nodded and said, Yeah. How will I have the guts to? He beat the elite bodyguard I have into a piece of sh*t, Im still scared of him.

Speaking of elite, Shen Yao couldnt help but glance at Wen Zhao, who was currently bandaged from head to toe and walking with a stick. She rolled her eyes and mumbled, Too elite.

Wen Zhao for sure heard this, and he blushed as he embarrassingly lowered his head, feeling as if Huhu just fcked him in the azz.

Xu Cheng drove back to that big Shen Mansion. As the driver, Lin Lei couldnt help but ridicule, Brother-in I mean, Brother Xu, you should get a new car, this ones too hard to drive. He was going to call him brother-in-law out of habit, but he quickly corrected himself.

Xu Cheng didnt mind. No sh*t, back in Britain you got used to driving all kinds of luxury cars, you are obviously not used to this. But let me tell you, a good driver can drive any car.

I still dont want to drive a sh*t box.

Xu Cheng brought Lin Lei into the mansion and then followed the maid to the big dining room. He saw Shen Yao, Shen Wansan, and Wen Zhao were already waiting.

Xu Cheng smiled, walked to Shen Wansan, and said, President Shen, sorry for the wait.

Shen Wansans attitude was clearly better than before. He waved and said, No worries at all, and this is?

This is my cousin, Lin Lei.

Shen Yao introduced on the side, Do you remember the big celebrity I told you about thats my best friend? Lin Chuxue, do you remember? This is her little brother.

Oh, very handsome! Shen Wansan praised. Dont just stand there, come and lets eat.

Xu Cheng gestured for Lin Lei to sit down and eat. After coming in, Lin Lei saw Shen Yaos attitude towards Xu Cheng was clearly on the active side. As a player king himself, this signal was a bit dangerous, It meant Shen Yao wanted Xu Cheng to see her best side, and she was even talking him up to her father. Up to this point, probably only his brother-in-law, the idiot with zero EQ, wouldnt see what was going on!

Lin Lei ate as he felt nervous for his sister.

Just then, Wen Zhao said, Junior Brother

Shen Wansan got scared. In fear that this bodyguard of his would

ask to be humiliated again, he directly slapped him on the head, coughed, and said, Eat.

Wen Zhao really wanted to cry at that moment.

Chapter 154: 36 Army Special Forces Competition

Source: Noodletown Translated

After finishing the meal, Xu Cheng said to Lin Lei, I have a tight schedule and don't have time to keep you company. You are a big boy now, take care of yourself.

Lin Lei nodded. He wasn't spoiled.

Then, Xu Cheng was about to go to work, but who knew Wen Zhao would catch up to him and say, Xu Cheng.

Xu Cheng stopped in his tracks, turned around, and looked at him. Senior Brother, do you need me?

In just a month, it's the team and individual drill competition of the 36 armies. Do you want to go? I can recommend you into the 13th Military Region, said Wen Zhao.

Senior Brother, you are from the 13th Military Region? Xu Cheng smiled and said.

Wen Zhao nodded. Afraid that Xu Cheng didn't believe how powerful he was before, he immediately said, You can go ask around in the 13th Military Region, I used to be one of the top elites there.

Xu Cheng smiled again, feeling that this guy really did care about his face. He politely replied, Senior Brother, thanks for the kind offer. I will also be attending the 36 Army Drill, and that's why I want to take care of the West Gate case fast so I can go back to the military. Oh right, I forgot to say, I'm from the 5th Military Region.

5th? Wen Zhao frowned. The one that is always ranked at the

bottom?

Xu Cheng awkwardly laughed bitterly, and he had no choice but to admit, We indeed were in the past.

What past? It has always been like this, and even more so this year. I heard the Three Swordsmen of the 5th Military Region already disbanded, there arent any elite individual soldiers. Even if you go, you will only be dragged down and wont get any place at the top. Listen to me, go to the 13th Military Region. Last year, 13th got ranked third among the 36 armies! If you go, it will be like adding a pair of wings to a ferocious tiger!

The Three Swordsmens names were Xu Cheng, Li Wei, and Luo Yi

But, Xu Cheng was here right now, and the other two comrades had already gone to the Dragon Division. It had been a while since he heard any news from them. Hearing Wen Zhao bringing them up, he did kind of miss them and wondered if those two were doing well in that hell-like Dragon Division.

Its fine, I rather be the head of a chicken than the tail feathers of a phoenix. Xu Cheng replied, A soldier that relies on others wont have too much room for improvement.

Wen Zhao was a bit confused. But if you go back to the 5th Military Region, arent you scared that the noobs there will pull you down so hard your pants fall?

Xu Cheng said, Thats fine too. After all, Im a senior to them, so I will just see it as taking them to the competition to gain some experience.

Wen Zhao still tried hard to persuade him, This is a competition that only happens once every year. Listen to me, I heard the soldiers of the top 3 teams could be qualified to get picked into forming an elite team to attend the G20 International Special Forces

Competition! If you come to our 13th Military Region and get into the top 3, then you will have a chance to go onto the international stage to win glory for the country! But if you are going back to the 5th Military Region, are you planning to push all the way from the 28th place to the top 3?

Xu Chengs eyes blinked. Theres also a G20 competition this year?

It was basically the competition of the special forces in the top 20 most powerful countries in the world. Every event was a good opportunity for soldiers of different countries to practice and learn from each other while also trying to win glory for their country. For example, if the Olympics were about sports, the G20 Special Forces Competition was undoubtedly the best international stage for each country to showcase their finest soldiers.

Seeing that Xu Cheng was a bit tempted, Wen Zhao nodded. Yes, and only the soldiers from the top 3 teams are qualified to be potentially selected. If you go to the 5th Military Region, then theres basically no hope anymore. Think about it, how many years can a soldier waste? The 36 Army Drill happens once every year, but the G20 competition only happens once every 3 or 4 years. Dont miss it this time!

Xu Cheng thought for a second and then replied, Senior Brother, thank you for the kind offer. I made my decision. I will just go back to the 5th Military Region.

Wen Zhao was so pissed his eyeballs were about to shoot out. After trying this hard to persuade him, this guy was still going back to the 5th Military Region?

I dont even know what to say anymore.

Its okay, my pants wont fall. This time, I will bring my team to the 36 Army Drill Competition. Thanks Senior Brother for telling me about G20. Im going to go to work now, Xu Cheng smiled and said as he got

into his car and drove away. On the way, he called his instructor back at the army camp.

Sir, the top 3 in the 36 Army Drill Competition can participate in G20? Why didnt you tell me about this? Xu Cheng was a bit dissatisfied.

Tell you a fart. Whats that going to do? Which year had we ever had a shot? Not to mention top 3, even if one day we can get into the top 20, I would be so happy! Thats why I was too lazy to tell you. His instructor was shouting on the other end. I didnt even hope for it when we had you, Luo Yi, and Li Wei. This year, Im definitely not getting my hopes up.

Xu Cheng was speechless. It did seem like that was the case. In the past, even with the Three Swordsmen all present, the best they did was get into the top 22. This whole G20 thing was none of their business.

But this year was different. Xu Cheng was very ambitious because he got a good understanding of the skill level of the top teams among the 36 army regions. Now, not only was his power unmatched, he also had hack-level abilities like his penetrating-vision and ultrasonic waves! Whether it was camouflage, terrain, or jungle obstacles, they were simply childs play to him!

Thats right, he was that confident, and that was why Xu Cheng suddenly wanted to find out more about G20; he felt he was now qualified to fight for it!

On the other end, the instructor was curious as to why he was suddenly so interested, so he asked, Why do you care? Dont tell me you are coming back to attend it this year?

Xu Cheng replied, After I take care of the things over here, Im coming back.

Instructor: Wait, dont. You are doing well over there, do you know how many soldiers retire and cant do anything after? People work hard in the military to get a good placement after they retire, but some people just cant get used to a life outside of the army. I see you are actually quite talented with police work, so dont fool around and come back, because you cant accomplish more than what you have now if you come back to the military.

Im not fooling around, Xu Cheng said, After Im done the West Gate case, I will be resigning and coming back to the military. I already told the director. And who said a soldier cant accomplish more?

Who said a soldier can? Theres no war right now, where can you get the accomplishments to climb up in ranks? His instructor asked back, After the reform, its very hard to climb up in ranks. You dont have a background, and its very difficult for someone without a military family background to get promoted.

Xu Cheng paused for a moment and said, What about joining the Dragon Division?

The instructors pupils shrunk slightly. Joining? Are you still thinking about trying out for the Dragon Division?

He was a bit helpless. In fact, according to the doctor at the Academy of Sciences, the toxic liquid that was injected into Xu Chengs body would leave him only a few short months left to live. The instructor didnt have the heart to tell Xu Cheng about this. The Dragon Division obviously wouldnt want a recruit that had only a few months left to live. The instructor knew that if he told Xu Cheng about this, he might get beaten down mentally and collapse, probably making him die even faster.

However, what the scientists and researchers didnt know was that Xu Cheng somehow gained terrifying talents.

Hearing the tone, Xu Cheng curiously asked, The Dragon Division

didn't specify that those that failed once won't be able to participate again, right? I want to try again, Big Bro, can you try to get me another tryout opportunity?

The instructor bitterly smiled

Chapter 155: Well-Deserved

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng, you know the evaluation at the Dragon Division has always been very strict. Last time when the three of you went to the mission to blow up that foreign genetic lab, you barely came back. This time, you won't have Luo Yi and Li Wei's help, so how could it be easy? You might even sacrifice yourself on the mission. The instructor hoped for him to back away from the challenge.

Xu Cheng: I know, but joining the Dragon Division has been my lifelong wish.

The instructor sighed. Fine, but I might not be able to get you a tryout opportunity. However, you might get spotted by them by performing really well at the 36 Army Drill; that's possible too.

Xu Cheng: I know, so I will come back to participate in the 36 Army Drill. Just save me a spot on your 10-men team.

Instructor: Okay, I will save you one. Since you want to go, then just come back early to build some synergy with your comrades.

Xu Cheng: Alright, I will take care of the things over here fast.

After hanging up, Xu Cheng felt slightly happier.

At the Shen Family House, Lin Lei obviously had other intentions in staying behind. He needed to observe and see if Shen Yao had fallen in love with Xu Chen to the hopeless level of severity. The more Shen Yao liked Xu Cheng, the less likely that she could stay friends with Lin Chuxue when she finds out about the two's marriage. Anyone would be embarrassed and angry if their best friend didn't tell them about the person they married, not to mention how she also had a crush on him.

Shen Yao was a smart woman. She also had some plans in mind, which was to subtly probe from the side and see if Lin Chuxue really had no relationship with Xu Cheng,

Lin Chuxue was so pretty, and if Xu Cheng really grew up with her, it would be impossible if he never had a crush on her, which did worry Shen Yao. She still remembered Xu Cheng saying that he had someone that he liked, and Shen Yao was quite worried whether the person in Xu Cheng's heart was Lin Chuxue.

When Shen Yao brought Lin Lei up to see his room, she anxiously asked, Oh right, I heard you and your sister both lived in Britain before, how did you guys meet Xu Cheng?

Lin Lei laughed and said, Don't you know Brother Cheng also lived in Britain before?

Shen Yao asked curiously, Oh? I know he came from a single-parent home, and he was raised up by his father. How did he get to Britain?

Uncle Xu brought Brother Cheng to our house in Britain. I heard Uncle Xu was in some trouble in Huaxia and was afraid that it would affect Brother Cheng's living quality. So, Brother Cheng grew up in Britain and he only came back to Huaxia a few years ago, Lin Lei said.

Shen Yao finally understood. No wonder Xu Cheng never talked about his past before.

So, you siblings are both very close to Xu Cheng? Shen Yao paused for a moment before asking.

Sister Shen, do you want to ask how my sister's relationship is with Brother Cheng? Lin Lei smiled and asked.

Shen Yao's face slightly became unnatural as she blushed. She said, I saw how Chuxue doesn't really talk much with Xu Cheng, so I'm

just curious.

Of course, you should already know my sisters temper by now. She had always been the indifferent type and seems like she doesnt care about anything. Shes also very quiet, Lin Lei said.

So their relationship is quite good? Shen Yao asked with uncertainty.

Lin Lei nodded.

Shen Yao was still a bit puzzled, so she continued to ask, Do you know if your sister has a crush on anyone?

Lin Lei didnt reveal more but he also didnt deny it. All in all, he was being pretty vague on purpose to make Shen Yao feel like there was something going on between Lin Chuxue and Xu Cheng so she could be mentally prepared. He nodded and said, If theres no one in my sisters heart, I think she wouldve found a boyfriend awhile ago, dont you think?

Thats not always the case too. Like me for example, Im still single. Then do you know who your sister likes? Shen Yao immediately asked.

Lin Lei didnt say anything.

It was actually Shen Yao that got a bit anxious and continued suspiciously, It cant be that your sister likes Xu Cheng, right?

Lin Lei smiled. He was waiting for her to say it. He immediately replied, That I dont know. But I felt it was pretty odd too. Back then, my sister just suddenly decided to drop out of university and came back to Huaxia with Brother Xu.

If Shen Yao still couldnt get the hint after Lin Lei said this, then she would just be purposely deceiving herself. After Lin Lei said that, he just walked away, leaving Shen Yao a bit lost, standing there with a

blank expression.

Police HQ

Right when Xu Cheng arrived, Wu Gang came over with Cunyees address information in Shangcheng and said, Boss, this is the address of the Wei Nation Business Alliances Vice-President Cunye. Does he have anything to do with the underground money house?

Xu Cheng was busy reading the files and didnt say anything. After knowing the address, he asked, Do you know where he likes to go normally?

Li Chao raised his head and said, Normally hes at home, or hes at work.

Xu Cheng: Work? Wheres his work?

Li Chao: Hes the vice president of the Wei Nation Business Alliance, so he for sure has an office. Other than staying at home, he would also be going to the business alliance.

Business alliance? Xu Cheng heard the keyword and his eyes narrowed. Immediately, he didnt even warm up his chair as he got up and said to Wu Gang, Lets go, come with me on a trip.

Wu Gang: Where to?

Lets visit his home to meet this Cunye guy. Then, Xu Cheng also said to Li Chao, You come as well.

Both of them nodded and got into Xu Chengs Santana sh*tbox and drove to a condo on a commercial street in Shangcheng. It seemed like a pretty ordinary condo, and no one would expect that the vice-president of the Wei Nation Business Alliance would live in such an ordinary residence.

When Xu Cheng got off the car, he said to his two subordinates,

You two stay here.

Then, he walked straight into the lobby and then took the elevator up to Cunyes unit. He knocked on the door, and then the muscular foreigner, Neil, opened the door.

When Xu Cheng walked in, he saw Cunye kneeling on a futon brewing tea. Xu Cheng walked over as he checked out the simple condo units layout. Tsk tsk, who wouldve thought that the vice-president would be this lowkey, yet secretly control hundreds of billions of dollars of black money in the underground money house? Am I right? Mr. Hetian?

Cunyes eyelid suddenly jumped, and he felt a burning rage, wanting to pull out his gun to kill Xu Cheng right away. He snorted. Do you know? I can kill you right now.

You wont. Xu Cheng confidently said. I have two subordinates waiting for me downstairs and they know I came up to see you. If you wanted to kill me, this bodyguard of yours from the Black Water Corporation wouldve already made his move, instead of letting me in to chit chat with you. If something happens to me here, you cant afford to take the responsibility with your true identity as Cunye, and your business alliance wont be able to continue dwelling in Huaxia. So, you want to, but you cant kill me.

Cunye put the teacup down heavily, and then he looked up at Xu Cheng. To be able to climb up so quickly from a patrol officer, your title as the police tiger is well-deserved. If I was your supervisor, I would also promote talented people like you.

Chapter 156: Getting Followed

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng didn't really care about the compliment. He knew one must be humble, or the higher one climbs, the harder the fall.

He sat down, looked at Cunye, and said, Two options. First, you can hand over the underground money houses black money, and you will be fine; the second option is I will find the money, but you won't be leaving this city too. In addition, the business alliance behind you will also be subject to various economic sanctions because of you.

Cunye poured himself a cup of tea and nonchalantly said, I, Cunye, am at least a renowned figure in control of over hundreds of billions of cash in the underground money house. Yet, now I'm being threatened by a naive brat to make a choice, with both choices not being in my favor. You think I will compromise and accept the humiliation?

It was clear that he chose the second option, which was to fight Xu Cheng to the end.

You are not afraid that if you and the underground money house are exposed, the Wei Nation Business Alliances business would be targeted by Huaxia?

Cunye: Then you should investigate where our underground money house is first and talk to me when you find anything.

Xu Cheng fixed up his attire and slightly nodded. The opposition's intention was clear. War had been declared, and Xu Cheng stood up and turned to leave. Suddenly, Neil blocked his path.

Xu Cheng expressionlessly glanced at him from the corner of his eyes. Neil replied, The contract I signed with my boss is a life and

death contract, which means Im obliged to remove any existence that poses a threat to him. Mr. Xu is a smart man, you should probably know what Im talking about, right?

I know. Xu Cheng still didnt care. But he looked at Neil contemptuously and said, But I have to remind you, this is Huaxia, not a country at war which allows mercenaries like you to do whatever you want. If you think the Black Water Corporation is willing to declare war against Huaxia, just bring it on. But what I can assure you is, if you dare to stir up trouble here, you wont be leaving this country alive.

Then, Xu Cheng moved to walk past him, but the latter slightly moved over as well, attempting to block Xu Cheng with his strong arm and shoulder. But what shocked him was, Xu Cheng directly bumped him to the side!

That power almost made Neil lose his balance. But amid the shock, he still maintained his calm demeanor and looked at Xu Chengs back as he walked away.

What is it? Cunye asked curiously.

This guy probably reserved some strength when he fought Gate Master Yan, Neil said.

Cunye: Are you still confident that you can kill him?

Neil: Dont worry, if he actually finds out where our reserve is, I wont let him live to see the next sunrise.

Cunye then rested assured and took a sip of his tea. But after putting the cup down, he looked out of the window and sighed, I dont know why, but whenever I face that guy, I feel uneasy. Maybe its a conditioned response after getting screwed over by him multiple times Anyway, as long as hes alive, I always feel that something bad will happen. This **** is too good at stirring up trouble,

and now he already knows that Im Hetian and the boss behind the underground money house. We cant leave this guy alive.

Neil: For you to get a good nights sleep, should I act tonight?

Cunye: He moved into the Shen Familys house, and they have a pretty good security and surveillance system. Im afraid that you cant do anything when Xu Chengs inside the house. But, the Shen Familys mansion is a little far from the city, and the drive out of the city to the Shen Mansion may be the best time for you to act. Today, intercept him on his way home!

Having said that, Cunye exuded murderous intent. You want to come to my territory and threaten me? I wont let you live to see tomorrow!

After Xu Cheng came downstairs, he heard Li Chao and Wu Gang nervously asking, Boss, is this guy related to the underground money house?

Xu Cheng nodded. Yes, but theres no direct evidence to arrest him right now.

Should Wu Gang and I follow him? Li Chao asked.

No, you guys dont bother with this guy, Xu Cheng said.

With Neil by his side, Li Chao and Wu Gang would be in danger if they really pushed it and followed Cunye closely. Besides, how would two police officers play the stalking game with a special-forces level mercenary?

When Xu Cheng glanced at Neil earlier, he saw a gun by his waist. Thus, they shouldnt act recklessly.

After getting back to the police station, before Xu Cheng made it back to his office, he already saw Ran Jing waiting for him by the office door of Team 2. Li Chao and Wu Gang were making funny faces

and teasing Xu Cheng, Boss, you should take a break when you can and take care of your family too.

Screw off! Xu Cheng glared at those two and then bitterly said to Ran Jing, Shouldnt you do some explaining? Otherwise, everybody in HQ will think that theres something between us.

Explain what? As long as we know theres nothing going on, why would we care what they say? Are we going to tell them that we are also cohabitating? Ran Jing chuckled and said.

Please stop talking about cohabitation. I have been getting enough calls from anonymous people telling me to stay away from you.

Are you getting scared? Ran Jing smiled and asked.

No, its just that

Then thats good, as long as you are not scared. Ran Jing said, Besides, do you think getting involved with me is embarrassing or something?

Xu Cheng bitterly laughed. Fine, you are the woman so you make the calls. What do you need me for?

I cant come looking for you if I dont need something from you? Ran Jing gave him a glare and said, Because of you high-key screwing West Gate, East Gate became super quiet now. How am I going to deal with my case now?

Isnt that for the best? Xu Cheng said, The purpose is to make them not have the balls to stir up trouble in the future! Wait until West Gate and the underground money house both collapse, East Gate will probably learn to behave themselves better as well.

Oh, so I guess that you actually helped me and the society out there, huh? Ran Jing glanced at him from the corner of her eyes and said.

Its not like you dont know how dangerous a case related to any of the Gates is. Since they are willing to stop breaking the law, its not like you dont have any other cases to work on. It would also be relatively safer for you and your team. After this case is done, Im probably going back to the military. So, this time I must completely take down West Gate and use it to frighten the other two Gates. Think of it as me helping with alleviating some of the stress for your Team 5.

You are going? Ran Jing paused for a moment, a bit shocked. Everythings going well, why are you leaving all of a sudden?

I have my own plans. Xu Cheng bitterly smiled. Its already been decided.

Then, he walked into the office. Ran Jing dragged his hand and asked, Then, have you told Shen Yao about this?

Why tell her about it? Xu Cheng was confused.

She Ran Jing wanted to say Shen Yao liked him, yet she shouldnt blab about it since Shen Yao hadnt said anything herself. So Ran Jing changed her words and said, We are all friends, I think you should also inform her. Otherwise, it wouldnt be nice.

In fact, Ran Jing also wasnt sure if the reason she was nervous about Xu Cheng leaving was really Shen Yao not wanting Xu Cheng to leave, or herself

Xu Cheng nodded. I will tell her later. Oh right, you should go home first after you are done work. I still have something else to attend to.

Ran Jing left a bit depressed.

At night, after work, Xu Cheng drove his own car and left the police HQ. After driving for about a kilometer, he already felt a car was following him.

Xu Cheng first went to the gas station to fuel up, and then he turned his head and looked at the suspicious car parked by the street. With his penetrating vision, he recognized the guy inside Neil!

Chapter 157: I Need A Search Warrant

Source: Noodletown Translated

After fueling up, Xu Cheng started the car. At that moment, his mobile phone rang; it was a call from Li Chao.

Boss, the GPS we installed onto Cunyes car shows that he has gone to the business alliance now.

Whats he doing at the business alliance this late at night? Could he be making a big move tonight?

Associating that with how Neils following me right now, could he be responsible for keeping an eye on me?

Immediately, Xu Cheng said to Li Chao, Where are you?

At the supermarket.

Give me your coordinates. Wait for me at the clothing section of the shop. Then, Xu Cheng hung up.

After starting the car, Xu Cheng came to an intersection and suddenly made a u-turn. Neil immediately changed direction as well and quietly followed behind. Once they stopped by a supermarket, he saw Xu Chen getting off and going in. He thought Xu Cheng would come out after buying a few things.

Xu Cheng saw Li Chao waiting for him and he dragged him into the changing room. Lets swap clothes.

Li Chao paused for a moment. Whats happening?

Xu Cheng took off his jacket as he said, Im being followed. Wear my clothes and drive my car with the tail directly back to the police

bureau. Remember, when you go out later, pretend to be on call and use your arm and hand to block half of your face and dont let him see that we changed places. When he gets to the bureau, it doesnt matter if you get exposed or not.

Li Chao heard something was fishy, and he nodded and then swapped clothes and car keys with Xu Cheng. Li Chao wore Xu Chengs clothes and placed his hand by his ear with a phone, quickly ducking into the Santana sh*tbox parked by the roadside, starting the engine, and driving off.

From far away, Neil indeed couldnt tell if it was Xu Cheng or someone else. Seeing the Santana leave, he also started the car and followed behind.

After he left, Xu Cheng walked out of the market and then drove off with Li Chaos car. He was going straight to the Wei Nation Business Alliance!

The Wei Nation Business Alliance was situated on Shimao Commercial Street in downtown, and it was basically the golden location for stores and restaurants. Whether it was night or day, there was a lot of foot traffic. Luckily, it hadnt reached traffic hour so the roads werent as congested.

After parking the car, Xu Cheng found the car Cunye usually drove. Then, he went to the reception desk in the lobby and asked, Excuse me, which floor is the Wei Nation Business Alliance on?

The receptionist replied, Its located in H-building on the 12th to 18th floor area.

Xu Cheng: Thanks.

About just 10 minutes ago, at this highrise, Cunye brought 30 or so people here and rode two elevators up, heading directly to president Zuozhis office. Zuozhi immediately came out and asked, Cunye, what

are you doing, bringing so many people over at this time?

Withdrawing funds. Tonights the best time.

Zuozhi: No, you already failed the first batch just yesterday, and at this critical period, Xu Cheng is hoping that you would try again and then intercept you again. The cash reserve is too big in the safe, and now there is a lot of traffic on the streets. If we get discovered, the business alliance would be affected.

Cunye said, I already told Neil to keep a close eye on Xu Cheng. If nothing unexpected happens, he wont even live past tonight. As long as we keep Xu Cheng in check, his subordinates are nothing to be afraid of.

Zuozhi still blocked him and said, The money is yours so I cant say what you should do with it, but I wont allow you to withdraw and transfer the money right now. This is a commercial street and there are too many eyes on the streets. If someone were to find out about a huge cash reserve being moved out from here, you can leave, but what would happen to the business alliance? Let me tell you, if you throw the business alliance into the pit, I will go back to Wei Nation and start a vote to revoke your position!

Cunye looked at him and said in all seriousness, Believe me. Tonight will be the best time to transfer the money. The clues provided by Chang Qing will lead the police to this place sooner or later, and as long as he still has a record of the licence plates of the money-transporting trucks we used before, they can go to the traffic bureau to check the records, allowing them to quickly narrow down to this area. By then, we will all be done, and your business alliance will still be sanctioned by Huaxia.

Zuozhi retorted, As long as you dont transfer the money, we have secret chambers. Even if the police charge in, they wont be able to find hidden doors or underground storage rooms at all. Maybe it was Xu Cheng bluffing and trying to get you to make more mistakes? You

should stay put. Since the very beginning, we don't even know how much evidence Chang Qing really has against us, and you anxiously devised up a plan. What happened to that? 10 billion was directly intercepted by the police. Xu Cheng's just waiting for you to make the next move, and within this network he planted in Shangcheng, each and every move of yours will be seen by him.

Cunye: It won't be this time. This time, as long as you stall Xu Cheng's guys, we will have enough time to move. Neil already successfully tailed him. Don't get in my way, or if this money gets seized again, you will take the blame for it.

Zuozhi certainly didn't want that, but he was indeed very scared of Cunye getting into trouble again. If this money gets transported out at this time and also gets seized, then they will be done. All the companies under their alliance would be subject to economic sanctions and possibly be forced out of the country! Then, he would be a sinner in the eyes of all of his corporate compatriots. He had his worries too.

But before he could say anything, Cunye already pushed him away and then quickly walked into Zuozhi's office with his men. Then, they came to a giant bookcase which revealed an electronic fingerprint and eyelid scanner. Cunye pressed his finger on the scanner and let another one scan his right eye. Then, the giant steel plate wall quietly opened, revealing an inventory space of around 30-square-meters filled with piles of hundred-yuan bills.

Carry them all to the bulletproof car prepared in the basement. Cunye waved his hand, and his men all went into the vault and began using a special one-cubic-meter box on wheels to start loading.

On the 11th floor, Xu Cheng took out his phone and called Wu Gang. Wu Gang, hurry and dispatch the special police unit to the Shimao Commercial Street area in downtown, and seize that entire Wei Nation Business Alliance building. Also, bring a special ops squad to the underground parking area and block off all entrances and

exits.

Wu Gang originally was planning to go home after he finished work, but after he received the call, his whole body shivered and he immediately shouted at his colleagues. Everyone, emergency operation! Get those that just left work to come back, hurry, now!

Then, he went to the special police department to apply for a dispatch.

Xu Cheng then immediately called the director, Sir, I need a search warrant.

Director: To search where?

Xu Cheng: The Wei Nation Business Alliance.

The director took in a deep breath. You are not joking, right? That's the base camp of Wei Nations enterprises in Huaxia, what are you doing there? This search would cause a ripple between two nations, and the embassy would definitely not let you off the hook easily for this one.

Xu Cheng: I'm 70% sure. After that, if the embassy really wants an explanation, you can just fire me.

The other end of the call sunk silent for a moment. Then, the director narrowed his eyes. You already thought about how to get out?

Xu Cheng had made a perfect plan. Tonight would be the final wave of his attack on the underground money house. After this was done, he could also retreat completely and go back to the military.

Chapter 158: Completely Exposed

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng said, Director, just trust me one more time.

The director gritted his teeth. Which time did I not trust you? Fine, I will get you a search warrant right now. Get someone to come over and get it.

On the other side, Neil was tailing behind Xu Chengs car. When he pulled out his pistol and stepped on the gas to go up, about to execute Xu Cheng, Li Chao saw the car quickly coming up and he subconsciously stepped on the gas too, heading straight for the police HQ. Both cars were going through an area with surveillance, and Neil hesitated and didnt shoot. Just when he was about to try again, he noticed that they were already back at the police HQ. Neil quickly drove past Xu Chengs car, and when he turned to look inside, he shockingly found out that the driver that came off the car wasnt Xu Cheng, but just a stranger in Xu Chengs clothes!

Neils face immediately changed as he called Cunye.

Right when Li Chao got to the police HQ, he got a call from Xu Cheng. Are you safe?

Li Chao nodded. Yes, Boss, I got back safely.

Xu Cheng: Very well, go to the directors office and get the search warrant. And then, deliver it to the Wei Nation Business Alliance highrise right now. Big operation. Remember, change to a new vehicle, Im worried that the assassin will target you.

He was scared that Neil would turn on Li Chao out of anger so he reminded him to be cautious.

At the same time, Cunye and his 30 or so subordinates in suits directly booked the whole elevator and went to the underground parking lot from the safe passage. When their dozen or so sedans were driving up from the underground parking lot, his phone rang. It was from Neil.

Cunye was pleasantly surprised. He picked up the call and said, You took care of him?

On the other end, Neil was panting nonstop. Boss I lost the guy I was following Xu Cheng, but who knew he would switch with someone else and would have already left my sights by the time I noticed.

Cunye suddenly sat up straight and cursed, Fack! Didnt you tell me theres no problem? Where did that guy go? Im already in the middle of transferring out the money, what the fack were you doing?!

Just then, a line of special police officers suddenly appeared at the entrance and formed a wall with their ballistic shields. On the ground, they also quickly rolled out spike strips to prevent the cars from getting out.

The dozen or so sedans immediately slammed on their brakes, and they all tried to call the car in the back.

Boss, its the police! What should we do? The directors face changed as he turned around to ask Cunye.

Cunye shouted, Dont panic! Dont let the police open our boxes without my permission! Everyone, calm down!

Then, he immediately called Zuozhi.

Zuozhis secretary also ran into his office at that time and was about to tell him that a bunch of police came in from the lobby and seized the entire building. Zuozhi was already on the phone listening to Cunye, and his face sunk.

Mr. Zuozhi, hurry and get the people of the embassy to make an appearance! We must not open the boxes! If we are done, the business alliance will also be done for! Today, we are on the same boat, please help me! on the other end, Cunye said in a deep voice.

Even Zuozhis hand was shaking as he held the phone. If possible, he really wanted to kill this Cunye guy right now. He told that b4stard to not act recklessly, yet he just didnt listen. Zuozhi already felt that Xu Cheng would be keeping a close eye on them in the foreseeable future.

But still, he had to call the embassy right now to get rescued.

Below the highrise, the special police force already surrounded all of the sedans and told them to get out of the car. After Cunye and the others got off, he tried his best to not expose his inner panic and pretended to be calm as he looked at the police with a hint of curiosity. What are you guys doing?

Wu Gang showed his badge and said, Team 2 of the Criminal Investigation Unit, we suspect you are carrying black money from the underground money house. You wouldnt mind us searching your cars, right?

Cunye looked at Wu Gang and pondered, not talking.

Wu Gang didnt wait for his answer and directly waved his hand. Search every car.

All of them were fully armed, and Cunyes men obviously couldnt fight back. With over a hundred special police force officers aiming their cold barrels at them, it was no joke.

This is confidential to our business alliance, its not convenient for you guys to search it. We have the right to protect our privacy.

Wu Gang: Then what if we insist on searching?

Cunye: Then I will accuse you of stealing commercial secrets. Can you bear the responsibility?

Wu Gang hesitated.

Cunye saw through the hesitation, and he felt a slight relief. Then, he continued his act. Just give me an answer, are you searching or not? If you want to search, sure, but I will let you know the potential consequence right now. I will sue you out of money.

Wu Gang still didnt talk, and he was a bit lost. The scene immediately became a bit tense.

If you guys are not searching, then please move out of the way. It would be bad for our reputation if other people see this scene. Later on, we will go and file a complaint to your police HQ. Are you guys treating us unfairly just because we are not domestic enterprises?

How we treat you depends on how well you abide by the law. At this moment, Xu Cheng slowly walked out from the elevator in a pretty casual manner.

Seeing his sudden appearance, Wu Gang immediately smiled, suddenly feeling a boost in confidence. And when Cunye saw Xu Cheng, his entire face changed, and his eyes looked like he wanted to eat him. In his heart, he was also cursing at Neil. I told you to fucking keep an eye on one guy! You had one job!

Xu Cheng directly walked over and glanced at the boxes. What trade secrets? How could he not know the boxes were all filled with cash?

He lightly snorted and smiled to Cunye. Vice-president, we met again. I remember greeting you this morning and reminding you to be careful. Tsk tsk, look at you, being all reckless again?

Cunyes eyelids jumped and he didnt speak.

Xu Cheng suddenly shouted, catching everyone off guard, Open them!

Cunyes reaction was the most drastic. You want to get sued? Do you know how much money we will lose if our trade secrets get exposed? If you are willing to pay for our losses, then I will let you open them!

Then, he even turned on the recorder on his phone and raised it to Xu Cheng, saying in a deep voice, Do you dare?

Xu Cheng just looked at the pair of bloodshot eyes staring at him, not feeling the slightest tension. He actually just smiled. What are you so nervous about? Could it be, you are really hiding black money in there?

Cunye glared at him angrily and didnt say anything.

But then, Xu Cheng domineeringly shouted again, Okay, I will take full responsibility if something goes wrong! I will pay for your losses! Now, open them!

Wu Gang and the special police officers all shouted in unison, Yes, Sir!

Cunye got even more nervous and he immediately roared, Are you rich enough to cover our losses?!

Xu Cheng directly pulled out a gun and aimed for the closest box. He broke the lock with one bullet, and the box popped open, with a huge pile of cash flying out. The entire scene immediately fell silent.

Chapter 159: Spent Force

Source: Noodletown Translated

Standing around the cars, Cunye's men saw themselves being exposed and they all panicked and wanted to run. They all turned to look at Cunye, hoping that he would say something.

Cunye was completely dumbfounded himself as he looked at the floor covered in money.

Xu Cheng then turned around and fired another shot at a lock on another box, and the stuffed box burst open with cash flying out as well.

Xu Cheng shouted, Open them all!

Yes, Sir! Wu Gang and the others forced open the rest of the boxes, which were all filled with cash.

Sir, all cash!

Sir, this box too!

Sir, all cash!

Xu Cheng looked at the dumbfounded Cunye, half-smiling. Vice-president Cunye, do you have something to say?

Cunye slightly snorted, This is all money of the business alliance, are you coming here to rob us? I will report this to the embassy.

Oh? Xu Cheng laughed. The business alliance should be just like a club office for members to gather, since when was it allowed to have such a massive cash flow? Then, I must ask you, does your business alliance have a business license? Where did all this cash come from?

I remember the Wei Nation Business Alliance shouldnt have any business projects, so how did you generate this cash? About 20 boxes, there should be at least 10 billion, please show me your business alliances tax certificate.

Cunye looked at Xu Cheng and said, Mr. Xu, how about lets talk?

Now you want to talk? Xu Cheng smiled. In the morning when I visited you, do you still remember what I said to you? In the morning, you still had two options, but now you want to talk? For sure, come with me to the police station to talk. The legal process will give you a fair result!

Upon saying that, Xu Cheng deepened his voice and said, Detain everyone here. If someone resists, execute them on the spot!

Xu Cheng knew these guys all had guns as well, so he wanted to warn them to not mess with the officers.

Yes, Sir! The special police unit began arresting people. Some people wanted to fight back, but there was already a gun held against their heads. Immediately, their guns were also taken away.

Cunye was taken to a police car as well, and he said with a grim face to Xu Cheng, You burned the bridge of the capitalists, you are doomed!

Wu Gang directly shoved him into the car, and Xu Cheng got in as well and sat behind him. Cunye said, I wont say anything.

Xu Cheng took out his phone and shot a video of Cunye up close. Cunye got angry. What are you doing?

Xu Cheng didnt say anything and just recorded. When he was done, he got some tape and grabbed Cunyes hands over to press fingerprints all over it. Then, he smiled and said, You dont have to say anything, I will give you the perfect charge.

Then, he got off the car and said to the driver, Ship them all back.

The driver nodded, and then the police vehicles left, leaving behind half of the special police officers and Li Chao and the others to follow Xu Cheng right up the elevator.

Zuozhi immediately closed the vault and then shut the door to the secret chamber. The entire safe was immediately blocked off by a thick steel wall. Normally, people would think it was just a wall and it even had paint and wallpaper on it, so no one would suspect that it was a secret door.

After doing all that, he walked out of the office. He must not let the police in, or it would taint their reputation.

When he walked out of the office and went to the reception area on his floor, he already saw Xu Cheng coming out of the elevator with a crowd of officers. He came to Zuozhi and showed him his badge. Criminal Investigation Unit working on a case, I hope President Zuozhi will cooperate.

Zuozhi blocked the way. What case?

Just now we arrested Mr. Cunye coming out from the business alliance with over 10 billion in cash. I suspect the so-called underground money house is located right here inside this building, please let us through to investigate.

Zuozhi: Ever since the reform of Huaxia, our business alliance had moved into this country and began expanding our businesses. It can be said that we have made tremendous contributions to the continuous increase of Shangchengs GDP. We had always adhered to all laws, it is a bit too much for Officer Xu to come over here all of a sudden and accuse us of such things. Such baseless accusations, can I interpret it as Huaxia wants to stop the friendly trade relationship between the two nations?

Zuozhi sneered. You think only you know how to throw big accusations? I can too, so lets see if you have the balls to take it.

Since Zuozhis words brought up politics, not to mention Xu Cheng, even the director himself wouldnt feel comfortable escalating the issue to this level. That was why the director had been reminding that it would be difficult to investigate this business alliance.

Xu Cheng looked at him and also said, We have the surveillance footage from inside this highrise as evidence. Cunyes cash was all taken out from this building. Then, let me ask you, hes the vice-president, if he got the money from this building, which one did he bring it from? I hope Mr. Zuozhi can be reasonable and also get one fact straight, you are in Huaxia, not the Wei Nation!

Zuozhi looked at Xu Cheng and said, Officer Xu, I offered you 20 million, and this is how you treat me? What is it? You think its too little? How much do you want so you wont target us? We are a law-abiding business alliance, but we would have no options if the police really want to put some charges on us. Just tell me a price.

He deliberately said this to Xu Cheng in front of so many people. But, no officers seemed to be tempted by any of this. Xu Cheng just smiled instead. Mr. Zuozhi, no need to try to start things. These are all my guys. I just seized 10 billion, you think I would stop just to get the 20 million from your mouth? I think you should just move to the side. Its useless if you want to stall us to buy your guys time to move the cash somewhere else because the whole block is on lockdown.

Zuozhi looked at Xu Cheng resentfully. Just then, a group of people came up on another elevator.

What matter is it that troubled the criminal investigation unit to pay a visit here and treat my nations business alliance in this manner? The elder in the lead came over, and his words resonated in the entire venue.

It was the people from the Wei Nation embassy!

These guys were just here to stir up shat. The moment they get involved, Xu Chengs authority wouldnt be enough anymore! This was also Zuozhis last and biggest reliance, which was to show Xu Cheng the difficulty ahead so that he would stop making the situation worse.

This elder came over, checked Xu Cheng out, and smiled as he said, This must be the famous tiger officer, Mr. Xu, right?

Xu Cheng replied, not arrogant nor humble, Thanks for the title, Im just doing my job. What is Mr. Diplomat here for?

Elder: I heard the Wei Nations business alliance was suddenly being investigated by the police, so I came here to take a look. After all, we came from the same country, and on a foreign land, I have to take care of them. If I dont exercise justice for them, who will? Officer Xu, you know what I mean, right?

Xu Cheng nodded. Of course, then I would like to ask Mr. Diplomat, are you attempting to stop our investigation?

Elder: Not at all. You can investigate, but if you cant find anything, I hope Huaxia can give us an explanation, just how much do they belittle us and if any random police officer can just trespass on our business alliances territory from now on and throw random accusations and investigate us? I think this is very unfriendly behavior.

Chapter 160: Riddled With Holes

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng smiled. Mr. Ambassador, we are only investigating and haven't made any convictions yet. You don't have to have such a strong attitude. If there's no problem, then we will provide an explanation. But since we are investigating, we should follow the procedure. I think Mr. Ambassador is familiar with the law and procedures, right?

I don't need you to teach me. Since you have to investigate, why bring so many people? You almost surrounded the entire building. Anyone not blind can see that you are not here to investigate but to directly arrest my people. If I didn't show up, could you have already arrested some people and forced a confession out of them?

Xu Cheng narrowed his eyes. I just happened to arrest a batch, and it was the group led by the vice president of your nation's business alliance. Mr. Ambassador, do you want me to release him? I already took him in, and I also forced a confession out of him. Is there a problem?

Cunye was caught red-handed with the money, so it would be a bit hard to get him out of that one. The ambassador was suddenly unable to reply. He stared at Xu Cheng, feeling that this guy was extremely good at negotiations, both fast in reaction and highly alert.

Seeing the guy had become silent, Xu Cheng then said, According to the clues, black money came from here, so was there a problem with me investigating this place? Mr. Ambassador, why aren't you staying in your embassy but out here trying to get involved. Could the Wei Nation be behind this underground money house?

Let me tell you, you can't slander us like this! the ambassador

retorted harshly, Do you know what you are saying?

Xu Chengs tone also became a lot more aggressive, Then let me ask you, Mr. Ambassador, do you know what you are doing right now? What identity are you using to intervene on this investigation? Are you representing the Wei Nation or just yourself? If its the former, then I would have no choice but to suspect that the Wei Nation has other intentions. If its the latter, then let me tell you right now to move away. Please do not hinder us from investigating. Please comment after we are done with the procedures and have concluded the investigation.

Then, he gave a look to Li Chao, and Li Chao waved his hand forward, signaling for the special police officers to charge in.

Dont you dare! the ambassador roared in a deep voice. The Wei Nation business alliance isnt a place anyone can just come and investigate. If you want to search, please present the search warrant. If you dont have one, please get out!

At this moment, with a ding sound, the elevator opened, and Li Chao panted as he ran over with the search warrant signed by the director. The reason Xu Cheng had been chit chatting with this old man was just to buy time to wait for his arrival. Now, with the search warrant here, he threw it at the ambassador and said to his men, Start searching!

Yes, Sir! Wu Gang and the others got the order and walked into the office in an orderly manner.

The ambassador saw the search warrant also had the official seal of the general office of the city police department, and his body trembled as he shouted, If you cant find anything, then I will file a complaint to your government!

Xu Cheng was too lazy to deal with him. Do whatever you want!

Zuozhi saw how pissed the ambassador was. He walked over and said in a low voice, Mr. Ambassador, please dont worry.

The ambassador then looked at Zuozhi, lowering his voice as he asked, Is there a problem or not? If there is, you know you will drag me down too. My career would end today as well. I only came over this time because of the benefits you gave me in the past, and I only stood up for you because I trust you. Dont let me down.

Dont worry. Even if theres a problem, they wont find it, Zuozhi said nonchalantly. If theres no professional team coming to scan with special equipment, it will be impossible for them to find whats behind that thick metal wall. This is a layout that can withstand even several levels of explosions, how could it be opened so easily?

Wu Gang and Li Chao brought people to search all over the place, and this time, they were more careful than ever, checking every corner and detail. Wu Gang would even lay his face on the ground and knock to see if it was hollow underneath. Seeing this sight, Xu Cheng smiled, very pleased to see that his men were being so careful.

After half an hour passed, Zuozhi and the ambassador were both smiling. The ambassador even came to Xu Chengs side and said, Young man, you are thinking about running before you can even walk, dont you know that you will fall? This time, I think your career might be coming to an end. How are you not nervous at all?

Xu Cheng watched his subordinates search as he smiled and said, If Im nervous, then my subordinates will feel uneasy and restrained when searching. Being the captain for Team 2 is more complicated than you think.

Just then, Li Chao, Wu Gang, and the special police officers had finished checking everywhere but couldnt find anything. However, they didnt dare to conclude the investigation, so Li Chao came over and asked Xu Cheng, Boss, do you have any thoughts?

Xu Cheng smiled, and then he walked forward. Their team had two steps in their procedure. First, they would do a search, and then Xu Cheng would perform his search.

The ambassador mocked behind his back, Even if you cant find anything, are you going to make something out of nothing and press charges?

Li Chao stood beside him and reminded, Do you know why we asked for his thoughts after we finished searching, instead of telling him that theres nothing?

Before the ambassador could speak, Li Chao continued, Because our boss is training us. Maybe he already found it, but hes just not in a hurry to say it.

Indeed, Xu Cheng stood in front of the giant bookshelf with his arms crossed and said, Mr. Zuozhi, can I ask who you asked to design this bookshelf in the past?

Zuozhi frowned. What do you mean?

Nothing, I just find it interesting, he shrugged and said as his hand moved past the rows of books on the shelf. Zuozhis eyes narrowed at the sight of this. Xu Cheng suddenly took back his hand, looking at the dust on his fingers and saying, How long has it been since you last cleaned the shelf and the books?

Zuozhi didnt say anything.

Xu Cheng: Let me guess. Your office is really clean, so your secretary or assistant probably cleans your office every day. However, its only the bookshelf that you dont allow her to touch, but you also wouldnt have time to clean it yourself, and thats why theres dust here. Now, why do you not want your secretary to touch this bookshelf? There should be a secret, right?

Zuozhis eyelids jumped. What do you want to say?

Xu Cheng still had a smile on his face, and that smile wouldnt be unfamiliar to Cunye at all because it was the same one he saw moments before he got facked. Xu Cheng kept browsing past the books before stopping his hand on a very ordinary chicken soup for the soul book. He then said, A successful entrepreneur would never believe chicken soup stories, because they all understand that success was definitely not made by reading those books. But, Im quite curious. On the entire shelf, why is it that just this book doesnt have any dust. Its odd to think that you would read this, so I feel, could there be a secret?

At that moment, Zuozhis face completely changed, and Xu Cheng directly pulled that book out from the shelf and triggered a mechanism. Then, the shelf began to quietly split into two and move to both sides, and in front of everyones dumbfounded faces appeared a concrete steel wall.

Chapter 161: End Of An Era

Source: Noodletown Translated

The ambassador's eyes almost fell out, and he looked at Zuozhi in disbelief. If the police really found something from this investigation, then he would lose his and the nation's face in Huaxia, and his career would probably meet an end.

Zuozhi's heart was pounding as well and his face wasn't looking too good. In fact, he was very much surprised that Xu Cheng found out about this secret door.

Seeing how the ambassador looked like he wanted to eat him right now, Zuozhi looked at the ambassador and whispered, That's an electronic security system door with fingerprint and iris scans. Only Cunye can open it, and he's not here right now so don't worry.

The ambassador looked at him. Is there really black money in there?

Uh Zuozhi didn't know how to answer him and could only faintly nod.

The ambassador's face immediately sank.

Zuozhi said, Mr. Ambassador, if we can get through today, your benefits will definitely increase significantly.

The ambassador asked, Is there no safe passage inside?

Zuozhi said, There is, but only Cunye knows about all the passwords and he was arrested already.

Ambassador: I will stall him. You arrange for someone to hurry and transfer the money out from there. Quick, they have a search

warrant and can rightfully order you to open it. By then, we will lose for sure!

Zuozhi: But Cunye was already taken away.

The ambassador narrowed his eyes. I will think of a way to get him to pick up your call. Just hurry up and get prepared to transfer the funds right after he gives you the password.

Upon saying that, the ambassador immediately pulled out his phone and called his lawyer.

Seeing that things had progressed to this stage, the ambassador had no choice but to stand out. Surrendering right now would only let the people of Huaxia belittle the diplomatic authority of Wei Nation.

So, in a situation like today's, he must remain calm and not lose!

Li Chao and Wu Gang immediately went to check out the gate with a few special police officers. Seeing the solid steel plate, the explosive specialist said, This is an A-grade specially-manufactured door and it can protect against bombs. The safety rating for this door is very high, and it looks like we will need to figure out the fingerprint and iris scanner.

Boss, what should we do?

Xu Cheng turned around and said to Zuozhi, Sir, can I trouble you to open it?

Zuozhi said calmly, I'm sorry, I'm afraid that I can't.

Xu Cheng frowned. Why?

Zuozhi: The business alliance doesn't belong to just me, and this is the vault of the entire business alliance. I don't know anything about the password, fingerprint, or iris scanner. Besides, what's behind this door is already the most important secret space of our business

alliance, I hope you dont continue to push our limits. If you insist on searching, then I will have to tell the world that Huaxia couldnt even guarantee the most basic privacy rights for foreign trade companies.

Ambassador: Thats right. At the same time, we will also appeal this unfair treatment to the United Nations.

Xu Cheng looked at the two and said, I would like you to think again about the nature of the search warrant.

Ambassador: Of course I know, but a large nation should act like a large nation. We were already very cooperative when you surrounded the building and searched everywhere. To be honest, thats already enough for the public to start irresponsible rumors which could severely impact the reputation of our business alliance. We didnt even cause a fuss with you about this, and now that you guys couldnt find anything everywhere else, you want to create a fuss with us over a vault. Say, if you cant find anything even inside the vault, are you just going to sprinkle some drugs inside and claim that you found evidence of illegal activities and shut down this place? Let me tell you, Officer Xu, as long as Im here, I definitely wont allow such a thing to happen.

At the same time, a group of internationally-renowned lawyers arrived at the police station. They all came with their respective documents and said, Im Mr. Cunyes lawyer, I wish to see my client.

Sorry, hes suspected of being involved in smuggling and money laundering. You cant see him.

Being suspected of doesnt mean he is charged. We have the right to defend his rights, and thats why lawyers exist. At this time, before you find evidence and prosecute him, I have the right to see him. Im the legal advisor of the Wei Nations ambassador. Our compatriot being arrested in a foreign nation could affect our nations image, so we are obliged to ask him for details of this case.

The people on duty saw how aggressive those people were, and most importantly, they were right. Therefore, they had no choice but to open the door for them.

The lawyer went in and said to Cunye in a low voice, Im the consultant of the ambassadors lawyer group. The situation at the business alliance is not looking great. They already discovered the secret vault and before they can force it open, the ambassador wants you to contact Zuozhi and tell him the password so he can safely transfer the money away through the safe passage. We are running out of time, hurry up!

Cunye was a bit shocked. He didnt expect a vault as secretive as that one could be discovered.

What should he do now? If all the cash gets seized, then he wouldnt be able to repay his sins even if he killed himself! He hurriedly took the lawyers phone and called Zuozhi. Outside of the cell inside a lawyers assistants bag contained a small device that interfered with bugs so that no one could eavesdrop on the call.

An unfamiliar number called Zuozhis phone, and he subconsciously answered it, Hello?

Its me, Cunye.

Zuozhis eyes stared opened. He didnt expect the ambassador to be this efficient. It had only been a few minutes and Cunye was already calling him.

The moment the call connected, Xu Chengs ears slightly twitched. He looked towards Zuozhi, and Zuozhi felt his hair stand up when their eyes met. He quickly walked to a corner and continued their conversation, Hurry and give me the password.

Cunye immediately said, The password is 200512, which is the establishment year and month of our business alliance. From my

upstairs bedroom in the building in the washroom, theres a secret door that leads to a safe passage into the vault.

Zuozhi said, Very well, how are you doing in there?

Cunye: To be honest, its my first time here and Im really not enjoying it. Dont let me come out or I swear I will kill him!

Zuozhi: Dont worry, its not over yet.

Then, he hung up, and quietly arranged for his men to carry out the rest of the operation. However, what he didnt know was that Xu Cheng had already heard the whole thing.

He looked at the ambassador and said, Mr. Ambassador, I want to ask you, you coming here to interfere with police work, are you representing your country, or just yourself?

The ambassador snorted, Of course Im representing our Wei Nation!

Xu Cheng: If theres black money in there, I would like to ask Mr. Ambassador, are you also taking the responsibility as well?

Ambassador: You dont have to bluff to probe my bottom line. Brat, let me tell you, Ive encountered quite a lot of opponents on the diplomatic platform, you are still too naive to take me on.

Xu Cheng laughed. Then I think your era will come to an end today. If theres really evidence of illegal activity, I will be arresting you as well as all the diplomatic personnel behind you and charge you with the crime of complicity. I hope your mouth will still be sharp when youre behind bars.

Upon saying that, Xu Cheng took out from his bag the tape that he used to collect Cunyees fingerprints from earlier, and then he typed in the password 200512 he heard. Then, the electronic instrument said in a robotic voice, Fingerprint correct, password correct, please

position your eye in front of the scanner.

Xu Cheng took out his phone and directly put the up-close video of Cunye he got earlier in front of the scanner. Nowadays, many iris scanners wouldnt be tricked by photos, but the video mode he used could capture the detailed color spectrum of the iris and make it easier to fool the scanner.

Iris scan successful!

With a heavy muffled mechanical sound, the vault opened. This directly shocked the ambassador and the business alliance people, and their jaws almost dropped.

Xu Cheng pulled open the gate and immediately took out his pistol. He pointed at the people in the middle of moving the money and shouted, One more move and I will shoot!

Chapter 162: I Really Want To See What You Can Achieve In The Future

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng shouted, and the people inside the passage that were transporting the cash turned around to see a group of fully-armed officers pointing their guns at them. These guys immediately got scared shatless and dropped the money they were carrying.

Li Chao and Wu Gang shouted as they charged into the vault with other officers, and the ambassador almost lost his balance as he felt a chill down his spine. By the corner, Zuozhi had already fainted.

President! Those from the business alliance all went to try to help him up.

Xu Cheng looked at everyone around him and said, Hurry and detain everyone here, including the ambassador!

The special police officers began getting to work and cuffing people up, and a group had already begun sorting through the black money inside the vault. The officers downstairs directly blocked off the safe passages and entrances.

After about an hour, about 40 or so people were escorted down the building into the police cars. Then, a few cash-transporting vehicles came and loaded up the black money.

The local and national news headline that day was: Underground money house that had been lurking for dozen years in Shangcheng finally apprehended. A total of 15 billion yuan was seized!

This incident directly shocked East and South Gate to impotency.

And then, the Wei Nation Embassy that got involved directly brought shame to their country. In the Wei Nation, the prime minister directly smashed the document onto the ground and said to his assistant, Send an apology to Huaxia. Since the evidence is solid, then don't mind the ambassador that got taken in and just get someone to replace him. Let him fend for himself!

Assistant frowned. Then about the Business Alliance?

The prime minister directly slapped the desk and shouted, Could it be that they expect me to send a fucking army over to help them take back that black money? What a bunch of greedy capitalists!

Recently in the political achievement aspect, Shangcheng had been setting the example for all cities across the country. First, they annihilated the old city underground North Gate gang, and then they sniped the West Gates money-laundering case, and now they even uprooted the entire underground money house! Not to mention the underground money house, just killing 2 out of the 4 Gates was enough to spike the police morale and kill the four Gates reputations and confidence, and that was what the officials needed the most. The underground forces in Shangcheng had been too prominent, and they took advantage of the conveniences of underground operation and cooperated with many businesses. This entire chain was something that the government and police had a lot of trouble trying to suppress. Besides, in an economy-centric city like Huaxia, many of their policies favored businesses, and it had been a pain in the ass that those businesses had been helping out with the growth of the underground forces. But now, the four Gates morale could be viewed as completely dead, and with 2 already down, the other 2 left basically had to start tip-toeing. On the other hand, the rich business groups were also shocked.

It had only been about 2 months since it all started, and the series of vigorous and aggressive operations and attacks had been unprecedented. It was because they belittled and despised the police

in the past, this whole thing just happened way too quickly, and it was like hitting a slippery snake right at its most vulnerable spot.

And then, through the whole storm-like operation, a name began surfacing among the rich businessmen's circle Xu Cheng!

Just two months ago, this insignificant officer was just a patrol officer. Yet, he got into the criminal police department in just a month and stirred up a storm. He almost arrested everyone that deserved to be arrested, and what shocked everyone even more was that he even managed to throw the Wei Nations ambassador into the chaos! And the attitude on the Wei Nations side also confirmed that they did not intend on saving the ambassador. This spoke volumes of how damning the evidence that was in the police's possession was.

Now, let's take a look again at the characters that were eaten by the whole police tiger storm.

First, it was North Gate and its infamous leader, Gate Master Yan. In the social ranking of Shangcheng, Gate Master Yan's level of influence could be ranked in the top 100!

Then, there were the four kings that had been running the West Gate show for decades! Speaking of the level of influence, they could for sure squeeze into the top 20! During this series of events, all of their invisible assets were seized, and they also lost the operation licenses for their four casinos. The core managers of West Gate's management were also detained and currently being interrogated.

And then the most shocking one had to be the underground money house. This was a money house that almost every business knew about and had contact with. The money house was very secretive and loaded, and it was a dark force that had its own channels and means to cover up all of its tracks. Yet, their ship also flipped in this storm!

The representative of the underground money house, Cunye, was

already convicted with a death sentence.

And then, the party that was also involved the Wei Nations Business Alliance in Shangcheng!

Now that was a big fish! This business alliance had so many enterprises in Shangcheng and had a high level of influence. However, after it was exposed of colluding with the underground money house, the Wei Nation had nothing to say. Moreover, it also dragged its embassy into this as well. It could be said that on the diplomatic level, they completely lost their nations face internationally. It was heard that Huaxia also wanted to escalate this issue and sue the Wei Nation for attempting to manipulate the Huaxia currency with the underground money market with malicious motives.

On the Wei Nations side, they really wanted to swear but they couldnt. Not only did they lose people and money, they were also getting sued.

Huaxias government no doubt felt superb about this whole event that dealt a huge blow to the Wei Nation. At major events and conferences, the government also praised Shangchengs police force nonstop, and Shangchengs police officials also felt like they were walking on clouds. All of a sudden, so many people wanted to visit the Director of the police force, and it was also obvious that he would be recorded into the historys hall of fame for what the city was able to accomplish.

However, this superstar wasnt at home nor at the police HQ. Rather, he went to Xu Chengs condo and was drinking with him.

He was very happy and also very thankful that Xu Cheng did so much for the city.

Come, Xu Cheng, we both came from the military. I know you dont like politics, so today, we are just comrades from the army! Big

Brother, I will pour you a glass! Cheers! I must thank you for creating a great opening for Shangchengs officials. Now, East and South Gate will probably behave themselves even if you dont show your face again, and the police forces influence and reputation have also been on the rise in the Shangcheng business circle. It is all thanks to you! As the director said this, he drank the entire glass to show respect and then poured himself another glass.

Xu Cheng smiled. Director, if it wasnt for you putting your trust in me, Im afraid that I would be pretty restrained in a lot of cases.

The director said cheerfully, I trust you because you have the capabilities, and you completely deserve the police tiger title! Today, I think you also know my intentions of coming to visit. I still hope that you can stay behind and manage this city.

Senior Brother, I think you understand my intentions too. Xu Cheng bitterly smiled. In fact, ever since I went up against the ambassador, I already made up my mind on leaving. I already know about the Wei Nation Embassy pressing charges against me. I indeed did well on my case, but on the diplomatic level, I also smeared the image of our country a bit. I was a bit too stubborn in my own ways when handling the case, so I also wanted to take this opportunity to leave the police force.

The director bitterly smiled. Then why dont you ask the higher ups? Dont you know how much they appreciate and value you? A police officer should be like you, daring to do and shoulder responsibilities! Do you know why every year we would import people from the military? Because we need elites like you that dont try to assimilate with the crowd and only recognize the law. I hope you can still think about it. Dont be too hasty in making your decision.

Xu Cheng looked at him, laughed and said, Senior Brother, in fact, I wanted to leave because I dont want to be assimilated. Im still young, and its really not my style to stay behind and enjoy the glory brought by the tiger police title.

Then, he raised his cup and smiled. Here, let this be our temporary farewell feast!

The director looked at him deeply. I really want to see what you can achieve in the future!

Chapter 163: The Fish That Slipped Through The Net

Source: Noodletown Translated

On the next day, after Xu Cheng came out from the HQs HR department, he directly went to his office to pack up his stuff. All the members of Team 2 had just come back from the awards ceremony after getting their recognitions, and upon seeing Xu Cheng, they all gathered around in excitement. Boss, why didnt you go to the meeting?

Im leaving, Xu Cheng smiled and said. Then, he looked at them and continued, In the future, you guys will be the pride of Team 2. Work hard!

The members all felt shocked. Boss, what are you saying?

I already submitted my resignation, Xu Cheng said with a smile. Unknowingly during these years, he really became a lot stronger and more confident, and now he truly entered the mental state where he would remain calm no matter what the situation was. He patted these guys on the shoulder and said, Although Im gone, dont let me hear that any of you are not working hard. Make me proud. Although our team is smaller, now no one else will dare to look down on us, and all of this was because of our hard work and capabilities. So, keep up the good work and make me proud.

Upon saying that, he didnt give Wu Gang and the others the chance to reply and directly walked past them out of the office.

The ten members were all more upset than ever. Originally, they came back all happy and stuff from the awards ceremony, and they thought that their boss didnt go because the higher ups wanted to personally praise him. They completely didnt expect to come back to

see their boss leave Team 2

Li Chaos face sunk. I remember the Wei Nation ambassador said something about giving pressure to the police force, thats why the higher ups had no choice but to let our boss go!

Another member also nodded. I heard something about it too. I think Boss made the Wei Nations ambassador lose all of his face and thats why they wanted to criticize Boss on the grounds of damaging their countrys reputation.

Wu Gang heard that and immediately cursed, Fack that piece of shat, Im going to go to prison and beat the shat out of that ambassador first and then talk!

Li Chao grabbed him right away. Whats the point of that? Lets go, bros, lets all go to the director and demand an explanation and let everyone know whos the biggest hero in this case. They dont have to promote us or raise our salary, but they definitely cant treat our boss like this! Without him, where would we be at right now? What did all the people call us before? And what about now? Who still dares to talk down to us? And who was the one that made that happen?

Yes, lets get an explanation!

Then, the ten of them all walked towards the HQ directors office, just in time to see the department director and the others, who had just finished their meeting at the HQ directors office. They ran into them in the hall, and seeing how fierce they looked, the department director asked in curiosity, Whats this? Are you about to eat someone?

Wu Gangs temper was a bit more straightforward, and he directly said, Sir, let me just ask you, did our boss get transferred to another place to get promoted or did he get fired?

The department director glared at them. Why are you guys asking

about that? That is the arrangement of the higher ups. You guys go back to your work, stop blocking the hallway.

Li Chao wasn't happy as well. Are the higher ups blind or something? How could they make such an arrangement? Did their hit their heads somewhere?

The department director got angry right away. You little **** what did you say? Getting so full of yourself right after the awards ceremony?

Wu Gang: It was because we accepted the awards but our boss didn't get anything, we aren't convinced! If the higher ups want to maintain their decision, then we will go up or down with our boss!

Yes, we will follow our boss!

The HQ director obviously heard these people shouting in the hall. He came out with a hot cup of tea, glanced at them, and said, This is your boss's decision, anyone with half a brain would know that no one would dare to claim his contributions to this case in his place. It was him that wanted to leave. You guys also know that he came from the military, and now he wants to go back.

Wu Gang: Director, how could you let our Boss not continue to do this job? I think he is a natural-born criminal investigation officer!

Li Chao: Yes, after being in the business for so long, I'm not convinced with anyone but him! Director, you don't know how powerful our boss is. In the past few days, we followed exactly what he said, and he got everything right. If he told us to check the sofa, then there would definitely be something there. If he told us to stop a car, then there would be black money hidden in it. He had always been able to see right through to the point, and he was willing to teach us whenever we asked. He taught us how to start looking at a problem from all aspects, and I benefited a lot from the insights he imparted to us!

The others also chimed in, Director, after being a criminal police officer for so long, there really isnt another captain that could make us this confident. It felt like as long as we had our cap, the case would be solved for sure. Ever since he came here, he didnt get anything wrong. No matter what he told us to do, we never asked questions and just did it, and then somehow the case just got solved. Director, you should also know how tough the four Gates cases were. Initially, no one had hope in us, and everyone wanted to push the hardest cases to us. But now, I want to say, all the other captains put together will still be weaker than our captain! Really, if our captain were to leave, it will be a huge loss to the police force!

The director didnt know whether he should laugh or cry. You think I cant see what you guys can see? I even called him my big brother and he still insisted on going, so what can I do? Its fine, if you really want whats best for your captain, then dont dwell on it anymore. Wish him luck on the path he chose. All of you go back now, dont let the other teams hear what you guys just said or they will get angry and create more trouble. As he said this, he waved his hand. Then, Li Chao and the others unwillingly left the offices corridor.

Everyone in the police HQ knew Xu Cheng was leaving, and he wasnt transferring but leaving for real. After hearing this news, Ran Jing couldnt understand Xu Cheng even more. She didnt even wait until her shift was over before running out to try and question him.

After not being able to find him, she called Xu Cheng, and the moment the call connected, she began bombarding him with questions, Xu Cheng, whats the meaning of this? Why did you just quit all of a sudden? Dont you know the general team captains position would soon be yours? Did you hit your head somewhere?

In the call, Xu Cheng bitterly laughed. Ran Jing, Ive never thought of embarking on a political career since the beginning. Besides, Im doing you a big favor so you can become the general team captain in the future. Also, if I got promoted and you still talk back to me in

front of all of my subordinates, then Im going to lose my face. So, I might as well quit.

Ran Jing: Just keep on boasting. Where are you right now?

Xu Cheng: I still have something to take care of. I will call you when Im done. Okay, Im hanging up now.

Then, Xu Cheng hung up the call and sat on the sofa inside his condo. He was waiting for the uninvited guest, and it was none other than the fish that slipped through the net Neil!

Xu Cheng always remembered what he said before. Since he signed a life and death contract with Cunye, and as a bodyguard, he would definitely do something since his master was in prison now.

Indeed, not long after, the door was kicked open by Neil. Seeing Xu Cheng just sitting there and looking at him, he was shocked for a brief moment. Then, he aimed his gun at Xu Cheng and said, Looks like you didnt listen to my warning.

Xu Cheng laughed and said, I did, and thats why Im waiting for your arrival.

Hi everybody, heres the last chapter of this months MEMR! We are making youtube videos as a hobby on the side of translating. We do some gaming things and some stuff related to Chinese songs and novels. If some of you come to check out our channel, we will be releasing up to 2 AOTDD bonus chapters as thanks! We will keep track of the subscriber count, if it reaches 272, we will release 1 bonus chapter, and if it reaches 322, we will release another! Heres the link for anyone interested!

Chapter 164: Your Power Will Make The Whole World Your Enemy

Source: Noodletown Translated

Neil was surprised. How did you know I would come?

Xu Cheng: Ever since I left the police HQ, you had been following me. I've been back in my home for an hour now, and I also know why it took you an hour to come up. You needed to make preparations for the perfect assassination and evacuation. You already checked this buildings monitoring system, and half an hour ago, you pretended to be a delivery guy and went and knocked out the security guards before you turned off all the surveillance cameras. Then, you took the master key from the security guards, rode the elevator up, and locked the doors to all the stairways. You are wearing gloves so you dont plan to leave any evidence behind.

Neil looked at him with his eyes wide open. At last, he shook his head in disbelief and said, Unbelievable. How did you know all this? In the West, many of my peers told me that the East has thousands of years of history, and there are mysterious people with mysterious powers. I always thought you people were weak cowards, but now I've really seen something new. You are too terrifying, no wonder you could snipe everyones plans and nip them at the bud. From my eyes, you basically played the others like a fiddle.

Then, he chuckled out. But unfortunately, all the stairways are locked, and you have nowhere to run other than the elevators. This already determines that you will not be leaving this place alive today.

Xu Cheng laughed. If I wanted to leave, I would've left a long time ago. I seemed to have said something to you before, did you happen to forget?

Neil: What is it?

Xu Cheng: I said, if you dare to mess around, I won't let you leave Huaxia alive.

Neil burst into laughter. People of Huaxia are indeed arrogant. What makes you feel like you are qualified to say something like this to me? Your times up, you messed up my work, and now it's time for you to die.

As he said that, he aimed his handgun at Xu Cheng.

Xu Cheng's eyes narrowed as he said, Maybe the mysterious power isn't just what you saw earlier?

Neil's eyes narrowed. What do you mean?

Xu Cheng: Nothing. The reason I waited for you was to give myself a little test. I want to see how fast my speed can really reach.

Neil's face grimmed and with a silenced shot, the bullet began flying towards Xu Cheng, who was on the sofa a few meters away from the door.

In Xu Cheng's eyes, when the bullet left the barrel, it seemed like the image was played at a much slower speed, slow enough for his eyes to clearly capture. It looked like ripples in the water as the bullet pierced waves of air and flew towards him.

Reaction, strength, and senses, these were all tested by Xu Cheng back in the 8th Military Region. However, he always felt that those assessments didn't get to test his limits, and he felt that he couldn't really force out his limit because he wasn't feeling the fear of death. There was a type of potential in his body that couldn't be triggered, and this potential could combine his reaction, speed, strength, and brain-processing speed to immediately raise himself to another level. He had been looking for a state that could trigger this potential, and right now, when the bullet was flying towards him in a way that

normal people could never dodge, his subconscious mind felt the danger and make his body instinctively move.

Xu Chengs hand drew a trail of afterimages as it lifted into the air, so quick that even Neil couldnt see clearly. He just suddenly saw Xu Chengs hand arrive in front of him. Then, with his hand slowly opening, a bullet fell to the floor, sending chills down Neils spine.

He was shocked, and almost entering a state of desperation, he emptied his bullets at Xu Cheng.

Xu Chengs subconscious mind immediately took over and worked like a machine, and his hands were basically teleporting up and down, left and right. It was already very hard for Neil to detect Xu Chengs movements with his naked eye. Although Xu Cheng was just sitting there, his hands were moving like phantoms.

When Neil shot the last bullet in his magazine, he saw Xu Cheng opening his hand, revealing 5 bullets on his palm.

Neil fell to the ground, and he looked at Xu Cheng in terror. No! Impossible! How can you catch bullets?

Xu Cheng faintly smiled, but that smile in Neils eyes was extremely horrifying. Xu Cheng said to him, When the power of the muscle reaches 20 times that of ordinary people and the physique is tough enough, one can forcefully disarm the impact of the bullet and can naturally catch the bullet. Dont you know science?

Neil was going to collapse, but right now he was still wide awake and he quickly pulled out another magazine, trying to reload. However, since he was too nervous, his hands trembled and he jammed the magazine.

Xu Cheng nonchalantly picked up a bullet from his palm, and then locked it between his index finger and thumb. When Neil was still trying to reload, he faintly said, Now, its time to test the precision

and explosive power.

As he said that, Neil finally finished reloading and was about to shoot when Xu Cheng flicked the bullet in his hand! The bullet flew right through Neils hand, making him directly drop his gun as his hand bled. Neil immediately tried to pick it up again with another hand, but Xu Cheng already aimed another bullet at him as he said, You can test to see whos faster.

Neils hand stopped as he gave up on trying to pick up the gun. He directly leaned into the wall, his face not looking good at all. It could be said that Xu Chengs bullet-catching act completely subverted his previous understanding of the world and struck fear and despair into his heart.

Xu Cheng suddenly got up from the sofa, walked to him and looked down at him as he asked, I know M Nation has been backing the Black Water Corporation. Tell me, was there other conspiracies in the background behind the underground money house shorting to manipulate Huaxias currency? So, you are trying to kill me because I ruined M Nations plan, not because I killed your employer, right?

Neil bitterly smiled. Its no fun dealing with people like you. To be honest, no one would want to be your enemy or be eyed by you. So what if there was a conspiracy? Isnt it all disintegrated by you already? If those old useless pieces of garbage were cautious from the very beginning, then maybe they wouldnt have lost this badly.

As Neil said this, one of his hands had subconsciously reached for his back where he hid his military-grade dagger. Xu Cheng said, Dont try to resist, I know you have a dagger behind your back. But thats useless, you are no match for me at all. Not even bullets can kill me, you think you can fight me with a dagger?

Neil closed his eyes in despair. Then you for sure wont let me live, right? Because I know your abilities now. This power of yours will one day make the whole world your enemy!

Before he could finish, Xu Cheng already flicked his fingers, and a bullet shot right through Neils head between his eyebrows.

Chapter 165: Holy Crap Bro

Source: Noodletown Translated

At night, Xu Cheng, Lin Lei, Shen Yao, and Ran Jing were drinking together at the riverside bar.

Ran Jing and Shen Yao were both not in the mood, and they were both just looking at Xu Cheng. Shen Yao had her hands supporting her cheeks, looking at Xu Cheng like she was about to interrogate him for a serious crime.

Xu Cheng was chewing on some barbecue skewers, and upon seeing that, he asked curiously, You alright?

You were doing so well, why quit your job? Ran Jing asked first.

Yeah, dont you know how many people wanted to accomplish something in a city like Shangcheng where even the bird poop is sweet? You went through a lot of hard work to get to where you are at now with all that fame and power, why choose to quit now? You are still young! Shen Yao also felt that Xu Chengs decision was too impulsive.

It was actually Lin Lei that smiled and said as he poured himself a glass of alcohol, You guys dont understand my Brother-in dont understand Brother Chen. He doesnt care about those things.

Shen Yao and Ran Jing looked at Xu Cheng and said, What is it that you want then?

Xu Cheng poured a glass of alcohol, then he looked at them and said, In fact, it was the fact that Uncle Shen doesnt think Im good enough for you, because no matter how good I do, I wont be able to get into the class with true power. So, I might as well go venture into another path. Oh, but dont get me wrong, Im not going to pursue

you.

Shen Yao glared at him, gritted her teeth, and said, Even if I let you, do you have the balls to?

Lin Lei looked towards Xu Cheng, very much wanting to know how he would respond.

Xu Cheng didnt expect Shen Yao would say something like this. If it was any other men that were provoked by a woman like this, especially a perfect woman with a rich background, they would definitely man up and accept the challenge.

But, Xu Cheng just smiled and continued to take bites off of his skewer, not following this topic.

Shen Yao was quite disappointed. Immediately, she awkwardly reached out to pour herself a glass full of beer and drank. Ran Jing watched on the side, and she also subtly felt something. She didnt know why, but she was very scared of hearing Xu Cheng not being able to resist Shen Yaos provocations and really pursue her. But now, seeing that even Shen Yao acting this way wasnt enough for Xu Cheng to change his mind, she also felt a bit bitter for her.

It wasnt that Ran Jing or Shen Yao werent pretty enough, but rather that Lin Chuxue was still occupying the first place in Xu Chengs heart. It might be because she was the first one Xu Cheng ever liked. Ever since they were small, if he were to name someone that left him the only beautiful memory in his childhood, it would be Lin Chuxue.

Some feelings, especially first love, wasnt something that could be forgotten by the passage of time. Xu Cheng wasnt the type to flirt with other girls, and since he was already married, he obviously knew not to provoke other women. Even though he didnt know whether he could spend the rest of his life with Lin Chuxue, he knew that he should respect marriage as long as Lin Chuxue didnt divorce him.

Shen Yao filled herself with 5 to 6 cups of alcohol in a row, and she became more and more pissed the more and more she thought about it. Is it because I wasn't being obvious enough? she thought. However, she had been surrounded by suitors ever since she was young, since when did she need to take the initiative to court someone? Even an idiot could tell that the signals she was giving off meant she was into Xu Cheng, yet this guy didn't even show any reaction, nor acceptance or rejection.

Feeling bitter, Shen Yao took another drink, and then she finally slammed the glass onto the table and said, Xu Cheng, are you a man or not?

When Lin Lei heard that, he knew a good show was about to start and he turned to look at Xu Cheng.

Xu Cheng just sat there, not saying a word. He lit a cigarette for himself. He knew what Shen Yao wanted to say, and after taking a sip of smoke, Xu Cheng sighed and said, Shen Yao, I'm actually married already.

Shen Yao returned him a look of resentment. She didn't expect Xu Cheng to use this kind of excuse to reject her! It wasn't like she hadn't checked Xu Cheng's profile with the government, he wasn't married at all!

She looked at Xu Cheng with disappointment and said, You can offend West Gate, charging into the casino and saving a person just to help a little girl; you are willing to take on all four Gates and take down North Gate and arrest the big shots behind West Gate, basically stirring up a storm in all of Shangcheng. You are a true man with iron blood, and now, even a word from you could shake up the underground world of Shangcheng, but why can't you just answer me seriously? You are not afraid of anything, yet are you afraid of me liking you? So scared that you can't think of a better excuse than you are married? So scared that you used an excuse that wouldn't even fool a three-year-old? Xu Cheng, what do you take me as? Am I a

supermarket on-sale level girl that you can grab a handful of each time? Why is it so hard for you to take a good look at me?

When Shen Yao got spicy, it would be hard to find a match.

Seeing how Lin Lei was trying so hard to force in his smile as he looked at Xu Cheng gloatingly, Xu Cheng elbowed him, knowing that the kid was purposely here to watch the show.

Seeing how Xu Cheng was still not being serious with Lin Lei, Shen Yao got angry. Her cheeks puffed as she stood up and forcefully turned Xu Chengs head towards her, face to face, as she said, Dont look elsewhere, answer me.

Xu Cheng didnt know whether he should laugh or cry. Come on, how do you want me to reply? We are not suitable for each other.

Shen Yao glared at him. How are we not suitable?

Xu Cheng bitterly laughed. Even your dad thinks that we are not compatible though

Shen Yao: Which father wouldnt be wary of their daughter being deceived by other men? Its normal for him to say that to you because he doesnt know you. You even dare to screw the four kings of West Gate over, and you even screwed the Wei Nations ambassador over. Why cant you just man up and screw over my dad by kidnapping his daughter?

When those words came out, even Lin Lei had to give his brother-in-law a big thumbs up.

Holy crap, to be able to make a beautiful and rich heiress unconditionally fall in love with you, how come Im not lucky to encounter this kind of blessing?

Xu Cheng really didnt know how to respond After awhile, he coughed and replied, Im a police officer, I dont do things that are

illegal.

Shen Yao was a bit drunk at this point, and plus her spoiled temper, she was basically not going to give up unless she got an answer. What do you mean illegal? Im willing to be kidnapped by you, thats illegal too?

Sister Yao, look at me, Im more handsome than Brother Cheng, Lin Lei interrupted at this time.

Brat, go away, what use is being handsome? Do you think I still lack handsome suitors? Im not lacking any that would spoil me and dote on me, I just want this man in front of me that has a problem with his brain and likes to ignore me!

Lin Lei wanted cry but had no tears: it was the first time he heard a woman think that his handsome face was worthless

Seeing how this woman was taking this opportunity of being drunk and going all out, Xu Cheng immediately went to Lin Lei for help. Didnt I tell you Im married already? Everyone likes beautiful women, just ask Lei, does he like beautiful women? But really, he knows too, Im already married, and I really love my wife.

Then, he said seriously with a bitter laugh, I dont even think Im loving my wife enough, how can I spare more energy to love someone else?

Shen Yao: Whos your wife? Go and get her to come out! Xu Cheng, Im telling you, dont use this kind of crappy excuse to reject me! You, Xu Cheng, dont have the balls, but I do!

Then, after hitting a loud and long burp, Shen Yao stood up a bit dizzy and asked Ran Jing, Ran Jing, tell me, is it illegal for woman to rape men? I have to tell him what is means to have balls.

Ran Jing:

Xu Cheng:

Lin Lei looked at Xu Cheng. Holy crap Bro!

Wow, were already at 260 subscribers on our youtube channel, almost to our first goal of 272! If you havent already, please come check out our channel! Thank you to everyone who subscribed!

Chapter 166: Your Best Friend Just Confessed To Your Man

Source: Noodletown Translated

On the next day, Shen Yao woke up a bit dizzy and she saw Ran Jing sleeping beside her. She just looked right at the ceiling. Ran Jing felt that Shen Yao woke up so she asked, You thirsty?

Shen Yao: Why do you ask?

Ran Jing said teasingly, Because you were talking a crap ton yesterday and the bar owner was so close to kicking us out. Anyway, the story of a beautiful heiress threatening to rape a man already got spread in the local area, and now you made Xu Cheng quite troubled.

Shen Yaos face darkened. Then, she snorted, Troubled by what? Cant he just think of it as me being drunk?

Ran Jing looked towards her with a cheeky smile and asked, But you werent really, right? I know.

Shen Yao also looked back at her and replied, I was being so direct already yet he could still remain so indifferent. I really dont know what to say anymore. Ran Jing, you tell me, am I not pretty enough or something?

Ran Jing: No, you are pretty everywhere.

Shen Yao: Then Im just so confused, he didnt even want to flirt with me one bit. Im clearly not his cup of tea.

Ran Jing: So what? Were you serious?

Shen Yao: What serious?

Ran Jing: Before, we were betting that you could get him to fall in love with you and then you would dump him. Say, is it possible that he found out about our bet?

Shen Yao stared into her eyes. Even you think that Im pursuing him just to win our bet?

Ran Jing: I know thats not the case, thats why Im scared that you actually fell in love with him. I think Xu Chengs acting this way because he already has someone in his heart.

Shen Yao lowered her face and bitterly smiled. Of course I know that too. Last time when I asked him, he said that he has someone he likes already. But, I thought that as long as they arent together, my excellence could win him over.

Speaking of this, Shen Yao became more depressed. She let out a sigh and continued, There has been a time where I wanted to put this feeling out, yet the result was actually the opposite. The more I got to know him, the more I feel that hes amazing. Hes calm and confident, as if everything is always going according to his plan. That sense of safety and security felt really nice, and the more he showed that he wasnt into me, the harder I want to try to prove myself, and the deeper I think. And now, Im trapped, I just want to see him everyday and whenever I think about possibly spending the next day together, I would feel really happy and hope tomorrow would come faster, even thinking that the nights were too long.

Ran Jing jokingly said, So thats the biggest reason you are dragging out your vacation days and not going back to work?

Shen Yao awkwardly said, Yeah, I dont know why I was so impulsive last night, but now that he knows how I feel, I can tell from his reaction that maybe he really isnt into me. Oh well, some things just cant be forced. Now that I told him everything, it will be awkward to see each other again. But, I dont regret letting him know how I feel. My vacation days were over a long time ago, its time for me to

leave too.

Ran Jing was a bit surprised. Where to?

Shen Yao pretended to be indifferent as she lightly laughed and said, Of course Im going to work. I will be flying all over the place again, and I will just treat it as a vacation to relax. Hopefully when I get back, we can all go back to being friends.

Then, Shen Yao walked out of his room. Seeing her packing again, Shen Wansan immediately got nervous and frowned as he came over. Yaoyao, what happened? Why are you moving out all of a sudden? Are you not feeling comfortable at home? Who made you unhappy this time?

Shen Yao said with a blank expression, Im going to work, and I wont be coming back often.

Shen Wansan: What work? Are you short on money? Daddy can just give you more.

Shen Yao: Thats yours, not mine.

Shen Wansan: Isnt whats mine yours as well?

Shen Yao looked up at her dad with a serious expression and said, Dad, you are always wary of who Im with and who I should make friends with, but do you know that there are also men who just dont want to be with me? Now, dont even take away my right to work. If you still want us to get along well, then its best for you to respect my decisions.

Then, she finished packing and left.

In Xu Chengs condo, he had been stretching on the balcony after getting up in the morning. Lin Lei walked out as he rubbed his eyes and said, To be honest, Brother Cheng, you dont have to give up a girl that likes you for my sister.

Isn't it strange for that to come out from your mouth? I'm your brother-in-law, and you want me to accept other women? Xu Cheng gave him a look.

Then why can't you and my sister just be honest to each other in the first place? *sigh*, how come I can't meet a girl like this? Lin Lei sighed and said.

Xu Cheng looked at him from the corner of his eyes. You still lack women in your life?

I don't lack those that come at me with ulterior motives, but I've never actually met one that comes with a perfect package of looks, character, background, intelligence, and so on. The key is, Sister Yaos the type that was willing to give her heart to you. If she has a motive, then at most her goal was to have your babies. The women that come after me were all too deep, it's not like I don't know if they were after me for my money or not, Lin Lei stretched as well and said.

Xu Cheng didn't say anything and went back inside, leaving Lin Lei out on the balcony, who dialed his sister's number.

Lin Chuxue's assistant was still doing makeup for her, and seeing the call, Lin Chuxue picked up right away. On the other end, Lin Lei directly said, Sis, your best friend just confessed to your man last night.

Lin Chuxue fell silent for awhile. And then, she asked, And then?

Lin Lei: Do you want to hear the result of my brother-in-law accepting her or rejecting her? In fact, you are probably very scared that my brother-in-law would feel something for her too, right? Since you are clearly nervous, why not just give each other a chance and admit your feelings? In the past few days, I've already understood my brother-in-law from his words. It would be impossible to say that he has no complaints about you keeping the relationship a secret, no

ordinary men can tolerate it, especially someone with as strong of a sense of pride as Brother Cheng. To be able to respect your decision to not disclose your identity is one thing, but it is truly a humiliating thing for a guy to accept and do.

Lin Chuxue sighed on the other end. Then have you thought about the consequences after we publicize our relationship status?

Lin Lei: I know, but why dont you ask about his opinion? Maybe hes willing to become the enemy of the whole world just for you? Since coming to Huaxia and seeing what he accomplished at the police force, I dont think hes still the Xu Cheng we knew before. He became a lot stronger.

Lin Chuxue didnt say anything.

Lin Lei pondered for awhile, and then he sighed and continued, Sis, last night when a girl as pretty as you crazily confessed her love to my brother-in-law, any other men would not hesitate for a second if they were in Brother Chengs shoes. But, Brother Cheng rejected her! I still remember Sister Yao telling Brother Cheng to bring his wife out to show her, and when I saw that helpless expression on my brother-in-laws face, I really wanted to pull both of you out to rightfully stand by each other and tell the world that you two are married!

Thank you all for your support for our youtube channel! We have jumped over the second goal for our subscriber count, so we will be releasing 2 bonus chapters today! Please come check out the channel here if you havent yet!

Chapter 167: The Letter Left Behind By Shen Yao

Source: Noodletown Translated

It was Lin Chuxue's first time getting lectured by her little brother like today, and when their call ended, she was still a bit dumbfounded. She looked at herself in the mirror. She also knew that the gorgeous life on stage wasn't what she wanted, and she sighed, thinking about how the misunderstanding between her and Xu Cheng caused the two to drift further and further away. After putting down the phone, her agent asked, What happened? Why are you suddenly in such a bad mood?

Lin Chuxue shook her head. Nothing.

At that moment, her phone rang again. Lin Chuxue looked at it and was quite surprised. It was from Shen Yao. She picked it up and heard that Shen Yao wanted to meet up with her. She was leaving, so she wanted to say farewell to Lin Chuxue.

Okay, where are you? I will come and find you, Lin Chuxue said.

Just forget it, I don't want to be dragged into another storm and get chased around by your fans on my last day here. I will go to the cafe by your company, Shen Yao smiled and said, and then she hung up.

Lin Chuxue packed things up right away and left the company.

Two beautiful women sitting at the corner of a cafe suddenly became the scene of the entire store, but at this moment, the two beautiful women were talking about a guy.

Shen Yao mumbled, as if to herself, When I was on break, you came to look for me without giving me a call. You actually went to

see Xu Cheng, right?

Lin Chuxue looked at her, not knowing what to say. After all, they were best friends, and she was scared that saying more might cause more misunderstandings.

Shen Yao continued, And then the second time you came to look for me, it was actually because you heard Xu Cheng was fighting that gang leader and you were worried about him. And then when you pushed everything aside to rush past the gate to help Xu Cheng when he fainted, I could already tell that there was definitely something between you and him.

Upon saying that, Shen Yao bitterly laughed. And then, I was still dumb and believed it when you explained that you two were just friends from childhood. Then, I began going all out to pursue Xu Cheng, but after these few months we spent together, I noticed that I was more and more trapped by my growing feelings for him. But, he still felt the same towards me, and he always saw me as just a good friend or a tenant. Last night, I confessed to him, and to be honest, I was quite disappointed by his reaction, which led to me not being able to stay here anymore and fooling myself. But after thinking about it for the whole night, Im a lot better now.

Shen Yao laughed, yet that sweet smile was also mixed with a bit of helplessness. She said, Im not angry at all for losing to my best friend.

Lin Chuxues big beautiful eyes slightly opened even wider as she looked at Shen Yao full of shock. How did she find out?

You want to ask how I knew it was you, right? Shen Yao smiled and said, On that night when Xu Cheng was hospitalized, I indirectly probed him, and he said he already likes someone else. Personally, I dont think I can lose to any girl with what I have, and plus, if I just take a little more initiative, not a single man would ignore me. But, Xu Cheng had no reaction towards me, so I guessed that a possible

reason his determination could be this unshakable was because the woman he likes must be more outstanding than me. And then, I thought of you, and then connecting with how you guys were close since childhood, I realized that the girl he likes is you!

Lin Chuxue looked down, her long eyelashes covering her eyes. At a moment, she didnt know how to face Shen Yao.

Shen Yao wasnt angry, and she reached out to hold Lin Chuxues hands as she softly asked, In fact, you like Xu Cheng too, right?

I Lin Chuxue didnt know how to respond. She was afraid that Shen Yao would get angry at her for not telling her all this beforehand.

Are you still going to keep it in and not even tell your best friend? Shen Yao said, almost pleading.

Lin Chuxue sighed, and then she slowly began to talk, There was a boy that was fostered in a foreign country, and he faced all kinds of racial discrimination and ridicule. But, he was able to grow up under the tough environment, not even getting struck down by the death of his only parent. He had an inferiority complex and he wasnt good at expressing his thoughts, only knowing to silently do things he could for the girl he likes.

Shen Yao: And that guys Xu Cheng, right?

Lin Chuxue nodded. And the girl, she was very lively and grew up being spoiled, like a flower in a greenhouse. Her innocence and beauty attracted the attention of many guys in the empire, and she didnt know how many men and what dirty means they had used in the dark during her highschool to university years to try and get her. She was able to keep her smile and innocence all thanks to that fostered boy, who would get bruises and injured all over the place. When he offended a member of the royal family, the father had no choice but to send him away for his safety, but Im also willing to follow him when he was down in the trough. So, I agreed to my dads

request to marry him and came back to the country with him. But because of my identity and also for his safety, we didn't disclose our marriage to the public. He had always been blaming himself for me not being able to go back to Great Britain, so he had been working very hard so that one day, he could become powerful enough to take me back to Great Britain and declare to the people there that we are married. Before then, although we never got too far away from each other, we would also never meet. Sometimes, he might feel that I don't have faith in him being able to become powerful enough one day, so subconsciously, he would feel a bit self-defeated and alienate me. But, in fact, I know that after I followed him to this foreign country, the thing he was most worried about was me.

Shen Yao was in complete awe after hearing Lin Chuxue's past with Xu Cheng. After a while, she finally came back to her senses and asked Lin Chuxue, "Then do you believe he will become powerful enough one day to take you back to Britain and go against those powerful figures?"

Lin Chuxue smiled determinedly. "Of course, and I think it won't be long."

Shen Yao bitterly laughed. "Now I finally know why Xu Cheng looked at you blankly for so long when you first came to the condo. From his eyes, besides shock, I also saw gentleness. Thanks, Bestie, for being willing to share this secret with me. Although it's sad that I can't end up with the person I love, I will still give you my blessing."

Then, she looked at the time, smiled, and said, "It's time for my flight, I got to go now."

"Do you need me to drive you over?" Lin Chuxue said.

"It's fine. After walking away a few steps, Shen Yao suddenly looked back at Lin Chuxue and smiled. "Chuxue, work harder. If you miss this man, I will make sure to take him."

Lin Chuxue first paused for a moment, and then she smiled. Its fine, you wont have a chance.

Shen Yao smiled back, and then she turned around and left.

Inside the condo, Xu Cheng got a letter to him from Ran Jing. Here, Shen Yao left this for you.

Xu Cheng went to the balcony, opened up the letter, and on there it said, Im leaving. Since we cant become lovers, I dont have the courage to stay by your side as your bro. Promise me, take good care of yourself, and continue being the man you are that never compromises with life.

Chapter 168: Promise

Source: Noodletown Translated

After putting down the letter, Xu Cheng looked into the distance at a civilian aircraft that was flying across the sky and he lightly sighed.

Two days later, Lin Lei went to Lin Chuxues company.

Lin Chuxue was heading out for work, and when she saw him, she asked curiously, Why are you here? Didnt I tell you to stay with Xu Cheng?

Brother-in-Laws going back to the military, so he told me to come and stay with you. Lin Lei bitterly smiled.

Lin Chuxues face slightly changed. Hes leaving?

Lin Lei: Hes packing right now.

Lin Chuxue immediately ran out of the company, completely shocking her agent who shouted behind her, Where are you going?

Postpone my schedule, Im gone for the day. Lin Chuxue didnt even look back as she ran down the stairs outside of the company in her heels.

Sis, wait for me too! Lin Lei followed, but Lin Chuxue didnt wait for him. She just went to the parking lot and got into her own car before speeding off towards Xu Chengs apartment.

Four years ago, he went to the military and there was no news at all from him for four years. He finally came out, but now hes going back again? Is he really giving up on our marriage and just leaving fate to run its course now?

Lin Chuxue directly parked the car in front of the condo and ran into the elevator. Looking at the elevator slowly moving up, she muttered in her heart, Hurry up, hurry up, I hope he didnt leave yet.

Xu Cheng carried a bag, and his other hand was holding his phone with a typed text message. He didnt know if he should press the send button. After hesitating for awhile, he deleted the text, and then closed the door. Then, he called an elevator and walked into it.

At the same time, from another elevator, Lin Chuxue ran out and just barely missed Xu Cheng. Just a few steps out, Lin Chuxue realized that there was a person inside the other elevator and she immediately turned around. Seeing that elevators doors were about to fully close, she didnt think much anymore and stuck her slim hand between the closing doors.

When the gate was about to close, Xu Cheng suddenly saw a little snow white hand reaching in between the doors. He immediately stuck out his foot to stop the elevator doors, and the doors immediately popped back open, and Xu Cheng saw the beautiful Lin Chuxue standing in front of him.

He just saw her chest was going up and down a lot from heavy breathing, and there were bead-sized sweat drops on her forehead.

Are you not afraid of hurting your hand? Xu Cheng scolded her for her recklessness.

Im not, because I know you wont let me get hurt! Lin Chuxue deliberately teased and smiled capriciously. The time seemed to have returned to their youth during junior high.

So, everything youve done for me, I know it all, but I didnt say it because I dont want you to think I agreed to marry you just to pay you back. Xu Cheng, can you forget about your background, stop looking down on yourself, and just accept us two being together? Just like how you treated those upper class in Shangcheng, they looked

down on you and tried to humiliate you, but you just returned with actions. One cant decide their birth, but its sad to accept your fate. Lin Chuxue looked at him and talked a lot. Those were all words she had held in and wanted to tell him a long time ago.

Xu Cheng looked at her and said, I never cared about how others look at me, I only care about whether the little girl would still look at me the same way after she grows up. Even now, I can still remember my first day going to school, when I hid in the corner of the stairway, that little girl came over with bread and wanted to be friends with me.

Lin Chuxues eyes became a bit misty. She didnt change at all, not even a little. Shes still like before, but only the boy had grown up and wanted to prove himself, so he locked himself up.

Xu Cheng bitterly smiled. But Im a loser, and you followed me back to Huaxia for all these years, and I know you hadnt been happy, but I had no way of taking you back to Britain. I couldnt do anything useful, and I had been trying to escape.

Lin Chuxue shook her head immediately, and she wanted to refute that wasnt the case at all, but Xu Cheng continued right away, But Chuxue, can you wait for me for a few more months?

Lin Chuxue paused for a moment, and she looked at him with hints of surprise.

Just wait for me for a few more months. Once the 36 army competition is over, we will take a trip back to Britain!

You are you being serious? Lin Chuxue looked at him in disbelief.

Xu Cheng nodded and was very serious. Yes, lets go face those people. No matter what they will say or do, I will announce that the Rose of Britain is my wife!

Lin Chuxues blue gem-like eyes batted as her eyes became slightly

red. Arent you scared?

Xu Cheng smiled. My dad even has the courage to offend the Ye Family, what am I scared of? Im his son, and if I cant even get the woman I like and overcome this hurdle, then Im also not qualified to seek justice for him!

Lin Chuxue began crying tears of joy, and she bit her lip and kept on nodding. Okay, I can wait! Ive waited for these years already, I dont mind waiting for a few more months.

Xu Cheng pulled her into the elevator suddenly and into his embrace, and despite Lin Chuxue being 1.7 meters tall, she was still a little girl in front of the 1.9-meter tall burly Xu Cheng. She lost her balance and was pulled into Xu Chengs embrace, and she completely lost the ability to resist. She just let Xu Cheng domineeringly hug her, and the two of them both forgot to separate.

When the elevator got to the first floor and opened, Lin Lei was waiting outside and his eyes stared wide open at the sight of the two hugging. Seeing her little brothers shocked expression, Lin Chuxue immediately pushed Xu Cheng away, fixed up her clothes and stood at the corner of the elevator.

Xu Cheng was also a bit lost in that hug and felt a bit awkward all of a sudden.

Are you both not planning to come out? Lin Lei teasingly asked the two of them.

Xu Cheng and Lin Chuxue both stepped forward at the same time, but who knew their movement was in unison and the door was quite narrow, and the two got stuck at the door again. The situation just became more awkward than ever.

At last, Xu Cheng backed up a step to let Lin Chuxue out first, and then he went out.

After getting out, Lin Chuxue just left without even looking back, as if she was trying to flee. But, she left this behind. Take good care of yourself when you go to the army.

Lin Lei giggled at Xu Cheng and then immediately turned around to chase after his sis.

Xu Cheng looked at Lin Chuxue's back image in content and felt warmth in his heart.

Sis, what were you two doing just now? Lin Lei caught up to his sis and deliberately asked.

Lin Chuxue gave him the stink eye, put on her shades, got into her sports car, and said, The elevator reached the first floor so quickly, you tell me what we can do during that time?

Lin Lei: Are you saying that if it took longer, you two could have gotten more done?

Lin Chuxue snorted, and she directly started the car and drove off, leaving behind Lin Lei. Lin Lei was so lost as he began shouting on the spot, Sis, I'm your little brother! Are you just going to leave me here?

You know too much, I'm already being nice enough by not taking you out! Lin Chuxue left this behind as she drove further and further away. But, on her face, there was a little happy smile on her face that hadn't appeared in years.

Chapter 169: Im Back!

Source: Noodletown Translated

A military defense zone in the suburb of L City belonged to the 5th Military Regions territory. The entire 5th Military Region had about 50 thousand members, and taking into account the ones that get sent away every year and the new recruits that come in, this statistic is kept pretty consistent.

Earlier, what Wen Zhao was proud of was indeed enough for him to boast for the rest of his life. Just think about it, if every military region had about 50 thousand soldiers, 36 military regions meant 1.8 million soldiers, and to be able to be picked as one of the top 36 elite guardians was indeed very rare.

However, ever since the Three Swordsmen Xu Cheng, Luo Yi, and Li Wei left, it was really hard for the 5th Military Region to nurture another star-level soldier, and that was why on the forums, other military regions were all laughing and saying that they would probably end up last this year.

The new recruits of the 5th Military Region (MR) were obviously furious to see those comments and immediately argued back.

Soldier of the 5th MR: People of other MRs, dont get too cocky. The 5th MR is just experiencing a brief period of hardship, and it will definitely rise in the future.

Soldier of the 20th MR: Hey, you guys are called the 5th MR, but your ranking was 28th last year. How does it make you feel that our 20th MR is actually ranked in the 11th place?

Soldier from the 8th MR: Why are you laughing? We didnt even say anything yet when we were ranked 5th place, and you are already commenting and trying to refresh your presence? But you are right,

the 5th MR is really garbage, I cant refute that.

Soldier of the 15th MR: Another round of mocking before the tournament? What happens if the tournament becomes a big face slap?

Soldier of the 3rd MR: Hello Sir from the 15th MR, you guys are last every year, whose face could you possibly slap?

Soldier from the 15th MR: Hello Sir from the 3rd MR, I just want to say we are really going to face-slap someone this year. We are slapping the 5th MRs face, because I feel like they will take the last place and get eliminated first from the competition.

A soldier from the 22nd MR: Just for what you said, I predict the 5th MRs peeps will adopt the turtling tactic to drag it out and not get eliminated first. At least by then, they wouldnt be last place.

The soldier from the 5th MR was furious. Whoever turtles is a **!**

Soldier from the 2nd MR: Did you hear that? The 15th MR that gets last place every year, someones challenging you. Cant you guys try harder? Dead last every year and yet you still have the face to come to the forum to attract aggro. You guys are the perfect textbook example of what not to do every year for our forum.

Soldier from the 15th MR: Let me tell you guys, this year our new recruits are all outstanding. If we are still last this year, then we welcome you to face-slap us. By then, I will facking live-stream myself shoving my junior into a fan on high speed!

Soldier from the 2nd MR: Just for what you said, once the tournament begins we will all just jump your a-s and kick the 15th MR out first. I look forward to seeing the livestream, maybe create a channel and post the link right now so I can bookmark it.

Soldier from the 15th MR: Bro

A soldier from the 5th MR was on his way to his shift as he read the forum thread on his phone. He laughed. Although it wasn't fun to be on the bottom of the rankings, the bros at the other military regions were all pretty funny. When he came to the gate, he put away his phone and saluted to his comrade to exchange shifts. Just then, a taxi stopped by the middle of the road, and then a guy in a camouflage pattern uniform came over with a bag and handed him a booklet from the small window. This person was none other than Xu Cheng.

The soldier took a look and then gave him clearance to pass. Xu Cheng took back the booklet and walked into the military base.

The soldier that was just about to change shift was a veteran, and he curiously looked at Xu Cheng's back image and said, That guy looks quite familiar.

A rookie curiously asked, That guy?

Veteran: That seems like Xu Cheng from the special ops department.

Rookie: Xu Cheng?

Then, immediately, his eyes opened up wide. Captain, isn't Xu Cheng the top of the Three Swordsmen?

Veteran: Yeah, but I heard he became pretty ill with something and had no choice but to leave the army. From what the instructor said, he didn't seem to be coming back. Did I mistake someone else for him?

Rookie: Capi, is Captain Xu Cheng very strong?

Veteran: Of course, other military regions are usually very strong overall as a group, but in our camp, no one could catch up even remotely to the level of the three Swordsmen. It could be said that every year, those three carried our azzes in the annual drill

competition, and this year without them, we will probably be brutally beaten up. The veteran sighed, This also has something to do with the poverty level of the location of our region. Every year, the new recruits are all weaker than average, so the comprehensive military regions strength cant be compared with other regions. Also, unlike other regions, we have less funding, so we couldnt invest more in training individual elites. Thus, the training strategy of our military region had been taking on the collective and general approach.

Xu Cheng walked on the road in the military region. Although he left for a few months, coming back now after experiencing the dark baptism of capitalism in the society, he was much more calm and sophisticated than before.

The other camps people were dining in the cafeteria at the moment, and upon seeing him passing by, the veterans were all stunned as their chopsticks stopped. Isnt that Captain Xu?

Its him! Its really him! Is he really coming back?

Hes carrying a big piece of luggage, so that should be the case.

Awesome! With the competition right around the corner, I hope Captain Xu can carry the other new recruits and spike the teams morale!

The general instructors office door was pushed open, and some footsteps got closer and suddenly, a loud voice shocked him to leak a little, Sir, Xu Cheng reporting to duty!

The general instructor immediately looked up. Upon seeing Xu Cheng and his luggage, he smiled and said, Took care of everything over there?

Xu Cheng: Pretty much, now Im back.

The instructor took out a key from his drawer and tossed it to him. Ive kept your Three Swordsmens dorm vacant for you. Go unpack

and lets grab a bite after at the cafeteria.

Xu Cheng caught the keys and nodded. Then, he turned around and went to the dorm he used to live in, which wasnt too far from here. After opening the door and seeing the empty beds of Luo Yi and Li Wei, he stood by the door as all kinds of memories filled his head. He didnt know how the other two were doing now, and he hoped everything was alright for them.

Xu Cheng took out the photo of the three of them from before from his bag and placed it back onto his desk. He grinned and said, Im back.

The things here stayed the same, but the people werent the same as before.

After coming out from his dorm, he saw his instructor already waiting for him downstairs. He walked down the stairs and went with him to the special ops divisions cafeteria. Over there, a lot of the new recruits were all eating, but as the veterans saw Xu Cheng, they stood up, causing the new recruits to stand up even though they didnt know what was going on.

Captain Xu? someone immediately called out with uncertainty.

Xu Cheng nodded and grinned in response. Im back, is everyone alright?

When the people all looked towards Xu Cheng, in a corner, some other voice sounded, With Xu Cheng back this time, wouldnt the drill competition be centered around him? Didnt this guy leave because he weakened drastically because of some illness? Hu Bing, Im afraid that you have to give away your captains position on the team now.

Chapter 170: Arrogant Rookie

Source: Noodletown Translated

Hu Bing was a new recruit, and because of his excellent physical stats and performance overall, he was transferred to the special ops department as a celebrity-level single-soldier to be trained to take the Three Swordsmens place. It could be said that the entire camp placed half of their hopes on him, and he also shouldered the pressure and took on the Numba 1 Bro title in the special ops division. A lot of veterans were weaker than him, so in terms of training resources, the instructors would make him an exception and focus more on him. He also didnt let other people down and improved his skills at a steady rate. He was very talented, and it was said that they would develop tactics centering around him during the competition, so he became the focus of everyone and would likely be appointed the team captain.

However, just at this critical time, an unexpected person came back. Thats right, it was Xu Cheng.

If it was by seniority and qualifications, Xu Cheng would naturally be the captain if he was also participating in this competition. That was an undisputed thing, because as the former Numba 1 Bro, he was the guy that carried everyones azzes back then. Even if his abilities dropped a bit, he still had experience, and the instructors would for sure want a seasoned veteran to take the lead and carry the rhythm.

That was why the other people were saying that Hu Bings captain position and resources were going to be taken from him.

Hu Bing didnt really care who the captain was, but he really cared about the original game plan that was developed around him. If that were to be canceled, he would be really pissed. If this game plan

could work and he ended up proving himself, then he would be the rising star even if they didn't end up with a good rank. Once his name gets out, then there would be better opportunities lined up for him even after he retires from the military, and that was what he really cared about. To be frank, everyone was selfish, and he wasn't wrong for wanting to pave a road to a better future.

The army and the government was kind of like an industrial chain as long as you became hot and popular during your time of service in the military, you would get transferred to other high-power positions in the country in advance. Even if you stayed for the whole term, many private companies or businessmen would pay large amounts to hire you to be their bodyguard. In fact, many rich people would only recruit from the military instead of those champions from martial arts tournaments, because they knew that those competitions could be rigged by capitalists. To be frank, most of them were a bunch of celebrities that performed for a living and didn't really have much real life-and-death combat experience. The smart businessmen would only trust soldiers that had been baptized by the military.

So, Xu Cheng's appearance could affect Hu Bing's plan, and of course he wasn't cool with it.

The instructor told the rookies and veterans of the special ops division to calm down first and let Xu Cheng and him get some food. Then, the instructor purposely introduced Xu Cheng to Hu Bing. He dragged him to Hu Bing's table, laughed, and said, Here, let me introduce to you, this is the representative of the rookies after you Three Swordsmen left Hu Bing!

Xu Cheng smiled and looked at Hu Bing. Reasonably speaking, the rookie should salute and pay respect, and then wait for the veteran to reply with a salute. But what was awkward was that Hu Bing just kept on eating and didn't stand up to salute. This prompted a few veterans of similar seniority as Xu Cheng to elbow Hu Bing.

Hu Bing somewhat reluctantly stood up and saluted, Hello, Captain

Xu.

Hello. Xu Cheng saluted back in response.

A few veterans that knew Xu Cheng were all pretty close with him, and seeing Hu Bing's attitude, one of them didn't hide his feelings and directly shouted, What kind of attitude is that? Put your feet together, do you still need me to remind you?

It's fine, Su. Xu Cheng waved his hand. Let's eat, let's eat.

He didn't want to stir something up right after coming back. Sometimes, Xu Cheng was pretty easy going. Because he lost his parents when he was young, most of the time he would cherish the things he could cherish; as long as someone didn't offend him, he would be pretty nice to most people.

The instructor knew why Hu Bing was having this moodswing. He shook his head and didn't say anything. They just sat down to eat with these soldiers.

It's sad that Luo Yi and Lei Wei aren't here, or else we can bring back the Three Swordsmen era, a veteran exclaimed.

Another veteran laughed and said, Are you sure those three aren't gay? Everytime I walk past their dorm, I could smell a special kind of stink.

The veterans from those times immediately laughed upon hearing this.

At this moment, Hu Bing mumbled to himself out of the blue, Even with the Three Swordsmen, it's still 28th place.

Another rookie tugged on Hu Bing's clothes, a bit shocked that he would say such a thing out of the blue.

What did you say? The other veterans weren't pleased to hear it.

Its fine. Xu Cheng stopped what seemed like the start of a fight. He stuffed a bite of braised pork into his mouth, then he lowered his head and said a bit dejectedly, Indeed there wasnt a need to brag. Among the other military regions across the country, many people dont even know who the Three Swordsmen are.

Its enough if we know it! A veteran slammed down on the desk. Although we never got into the top 20, but with the special circumstances of our military region, we are proud enough if we can get into top 22!

Thats right. Only those that had been through that period of time know how unforgettable that era is. If you havent participated in one, dont think too highly of yourself. Among the 1.8 million soldiers in the nation, there are 36 teams and each has 15 people. Do you know how many top tier elites and tactical groups there are? The veterans looked at Hu Bing from the corner of their eyes. The rookies these years were really too arrogant.

Okay, just cut it out. The head instructor glared at both sides.

Hu Bing slammed the chopsticks on the desk, stood up, looked at the head instructor and asked, Sir, you only picked 14 people and left one spot open, are you planning to save it for Captain Xu?

Hes qualified to join the team, the other veterans snorted.

Then are we still executing the tactic that centers around me? Hu Bing asked.

Uh The head instructor looked at Xu Cheng.

Xu Cheng smiled and answered for the head instructor. Dont worry, you are still the metronome of the team.

Hu Bings other rookie comrades heard this and felt that Hu Bing should stop causing trouble since Captain Xu had said this. But, who knew Hu Bing would say, Since we are still executing our old tactic,

then before I understand Captain Xus current strength, I dont have a spot on my team for him.

Hu Bing! Several veterans couldnt take it anymore. They slammed the desk and immediately began shouting at him, You b*tchazz little piece of sh*t even dare to doubt Xu Cheng?

Hu Bing replied, not humble nor arrogant, I think everyone knows why Captain Xu left in the first place, and thats due to him not being good enough! If thats the case, whats the point of adding him onto the team? Captain Xia Hai, you said as well, its an elite operation of 15 people, and having one fewer person means a drastic decrease in power. So, we must be cautious with assessing everyones abilities.

The head instructor was angry too. Hu Bing, Xu Cheng is someone I will shove into that name list no matter what. I already submitted it too, theres no way to change it now, you know that?

Hu Bing directly left these words. Then I firmly refuse him training with us.

Then, he just left.

The head instructor couldnt be more pissed. This little ****s getting a bit arrogant now, knowing that we were relying on him on the competition this year!

Chapter 171: Combat Training Between Veteran And Rookie

Source: Noodletown Translated

A veteran couldnt tolerate this anymore. They pointed at Hu Bings back and said with a hint of resentment, This brat is too out of line.

A few others immediately pushed him down. Just let it go. You cant beat him, just say less.

I The veteran didnt know what to say next. It wasnt like no one looked for trouble with Hu Bing before, but the thing was, those people all became stepping stones for him and made him even more famous. It seemed like no challenger had beaten him before, and that was what made the higher ups notice this rookie and decide to train him.

The head instructor bitterly laughed and said to Xu Cheng, Dont mind him, there are arrogant rookies every year. Some were beaten into being humble, but this brat does have something, and whoever tries to lecture him would be beaten by him into being quiet.

Xu Cheng: No wonder every time I said Im coming back, you were hesitating. It was because of him?

The head instructor bitterly smiled. You also saw, not even my words work on him a hundred percent of the time. This guy does have some background, and plus his skills, its inevitable for him to be so arrogant. But, its true that he obeys the rules, and he just doesnt like veterans talking like superiors just because of seniority. Many veterans tried to teach him a lesson but couldnt beat him in combat, and his famous saying for coming into this military region was to break the legend of the Three Swordsmen. So, dont mind his attitude.

Xu Cheng grinned. Whats the big deal though? I already said I wont affect his original game plan, its just adding one more guy. Im willing to cooperate with him.

Head Instructor: Dont worry, you have the spot as promised, no matter how much of a tantrum this brat throws. But try to avoid confronting him in the near term, this guy will probably try to find a bone to pick with you to prove to you his strength.

Xu Cheng nodded. Dont worry, I know what to do. When does training start?

Head Instructor: They had already begun training these days, just waiting for you now. But, with Hu Bings personality, I predict he wont let you really get involved. After all, in the past few days, they had been able to cooperate with just 14 people. Give me some time, I will go and talk some sense into him.

Xu Cheng nodded, and then he got some alcohol to drink with several veterans. The atmosphere from before came back again, and since there were no tasks today, they all drank their hearts out to celebrate Xu Chengs return. At night, Xu Cheng dizzily walked back to his dorm and slept.

On the second day when he woke up, he saw Hu Bing standing by his bed with that photo frame in his hand as he was looking at it. Xu Cheng directly got up and snatched the photo frame over, not looking too good.

Its best to not touch other peoples stuff without permission, he said with a long face.

Hu Bing shrugged nonchalantly but asked in return, Is this the three swordsmen?

Xu Cheng didnt bother to respond.

Hu Bing wasnt happy with his attitude and sneered, I just came to

see when you were going to sleep until. Are you not planning to train? Do you plan to make the 14 of us all wait for you? If you don't want to participate in the competition then just quit, don't drag the rest of us down.

After saying that, he directly walked out.

Xu Cheng went to the bathroom and quickly washed his face and brushed his teeth. Then, after putting on the green tank top, military pants, and boots, he hurriedly exited the dorm and rushed to the training field where the team was assembling.

There were already a lot of people in line training.

When Xu Cheng went over, the Head Instructor said, Fall in.

Xu Cheng joined the rank, stood up tall, and looked up ahead.

Same training, the competition team will have combat training with veterans. Both sides will be equipped with empty shells, rifles, pistols, sniper rifles, army daggers, electronic mines, and other equipment. In the first round, the competition team will play defense, and the veterans are on offense. Both sides will switch on the second round. Everyone clear?

The 30 or so soldiers all shouted, Understood!

Now, competition team, fall out! the head instructor shouted.

Hu Bing and the other 13 people all stepped out, and Xu Cheng also stepped out, coming up to a total of 15 people in a new rank.

But at this moment, Hu Bing opened his mouth. Sir!

Head Instructor: Speak.

Hu Bing: I think our 14-men team already has great synergy. Due to the lack of understanding of Captain Xus strength, there's no way

to add him and make reasonable arrangements on such short notice.

The head instructor frowned.

Hu Bing: We still welcome him, but if hes joining, he needs to prove himself.

Xu Cheng frowned. How do I prove myself?

Hu Bing: Please stand on the opposing side and combat us. Let me see your strength.

The veterans were not happy. You guys trained for so long together and have great synergy, Xu Cheng hadnt even trained with us, hows the result going to be fair?

Hu Bing: If you guys can beat us, then whats the use of us? Why not just send you guys to the competition? I know you guys will lose, I just want him on the opposite side to test out his strength.

The veteran still wanted to say a few more words, but Xu Cheng suddenly stepped to the veterans team. He used his actions to answer his decision.

Xu Cheng said, Alright, lets begin.

The head instructor looked at Hu Bing, a bit dissatisfied with his level of tolerance.

If thats the case, then go back and prepare your equipment. Then, go into the wild.

Both teams all went to pick up their gears. Xu Cheng only picked up a dagger first. It wasnt sharp, but there was a smear device on the edge, and sliding it against the enemies throat would leave behind a red trail, and that would count as a kill. The rifles and pistols all used empty shells so the damage was greatly reduced. The mines were similar to actual ones and could be dismantled. If they were

detonated, they would send off smoke, and the soldier that stepped on it would be eliminated.

A veteran named Wei Yuan said to him, Xu Cheng, I feel for you Bro. You got injured and aren't as strong as before, but so what? This mathafacking rookie is so arrogant. Us brothers, we will fuck them in the azz, for Xu Cheng! No one coward out!

The other veterans all nodded. We can't beat him in solo combat, but we will troll them to death in a teamfight!

Xu Cheng smiled indifferently. He put the dagger behind his waist, and then picked up a pistol and a pack of bullets into his backpack. After putting on the helmet, combat suit, boots, gloves, goggles and such, they all jumped onto a truck. They would be sent to the jungle area at the back of the mountain of the military region, while the competition team would be sent to the other side of the mountain to the defense region. They would have half a day to deploy defense measures, and then Xu Cheng's side would be responsible for offense. They could utilize the dark night or even early morning to launch surprise raids. As long as they can win, it doesn't matter what tactics or methods you use.

The time limit is 24 hours!

Chapter 172: Power Of Solo Ace

Source: Noodletown Translated

After half a day passed, at about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, a total of 16 veterans including Xu Cheng got off the truck and began entering the jungle.

Wei Yuan wiped mud on his face, while other veterans began using leaves and branches as cover. Some people took a bite of their compressed biscuits and then gestured to ask if Xu Cheng wanted any.

Xu Cheng shook his head.

Wei Yuan looked at him and said, Xu Cheng, now that you are the captain, how do you want to do them?

Xu Cheng leaned against the tree, and he didn't push the captain position around. He said, One can't eat hot tofu fast. With Hu Bing's temper, he probably wants to show off his skills in front of me and would want to break away from formation to solo us. So, we don't have to be afraid of the rest of their team, and it will give us a bigger chance.

Wei Yuan: Xu Cheng, you are still as cunning as ever haha, this guy indeed likes to get all the credit, and he does like to solo to prove how strong he is.

Xu Cheng: That's not wrong either, because only when soloing can the soldier demonstrate his worth as the ace. It would help the team a lot if a soldier could go 1v10 in a team fight.

Liao Shuhang: Say, Xu Cheng, after your injury, you aren't even worse than me now, right?

Xu Cheng smiled. Why do you feel that way?

Liao Shuhang: In the past, you were even more arrogant than Hu Bing, how come you are so cautious now? Its not your style at all.

Xu Cheng just grinned. In the past, that kind of behavior would only lead to abandoning team for self-glory, and thats immature. Since we are all a team, we should act like one. Even if Im the ace, I will only act when necessary and solve the immediate situation as it comes up, but on the grand scheme of things, we should work together. Now, I finally know why the three of us in the past leading a team of veterans still couldnt achieve a better rank at the competition. I think we didnt have enough trust in each other, and if we believed in our comrades, then maybe we could have fought for higher scores.

Wei Yuan: Tsk tsk, Im not really used to you being so modest, I still like the arrogant you haha! If you dont go berserk, the other military regions might think that we are all sick cats.

Xu Cheng smiled. Alright, hurry up and replenish your energy. After you are done eating, we will go into the forest.

Command HQ, Monitoring Center

The head instructors and tactical analysts were all gathered here, and there was a simulated terrain projected onto a desk. There was video surveillance of everywhere in the forest, and there were people responsible for monitoring the live-stream to analyze each soldiers critical qualities and problem-solving abilities. Then, there were also another batch of analysts that recorded down the mistakes that the soldiers made for them to pay attention and improve on in the future.

Head Instructor, which side should we look at first?

The head instructor stroked the beard on his chin and said, Put up all the footage of the defending side. Theres no point watching the attacking side, just focus on the defending team.

The technician nodded and immediately switched to the defense side.

In the videos, within half of the day, Hu Bing and the others on the defending side made a lot of traps. They already deployed their soldiers at ambushing positions. They had vision on the high ground, a sniper, fire cover, as well as a trapped route they could use to retreat all planned out ahead of time.

The head instructor looked at the defending team all staying in their locations, unmoving, as if a big war was about to erupt, and he immediately laughed, Now theres a bit of a gap between the veterans and rookies. If you dont believe me, just look at Xu Chengs side. They are actually eating and drinking right now, and its just the defending sides rookies brains that had been tense the whole time. This wont work at all. If Xu Chengs team chooses to drag this out, then the rookies will for sure collapse if they try to be mentally focused for 24 hours.

Indeed, when the footage capturing Xu Cheng and his team was brought up, it was just like what the head instructor said. Those guys werent in a hurry at all, they were all on the ground and chewing, trying to preserve energy.

The head instructor connected a mic to the speaker above Xu Chengs head. You old fritters, be serious.

Xu Cheng smiled, stood up, and gestured. Lets move!

The 14 veterans immediately switched from the relaxed expression to a dignified face as they began to explore the deep forest.

Sniper cover from behind. Xu Cheng said to the three snipers, and they nodded as they slowed down their steps to fall to the back of the team.

Wei Yuan, get on the tree and scout ahead, Xu Cheng said to Old

Wei.

Wei Yuan nodded, and he agilely climbed up the tree like a monkey. He picked a thicker branch so the dense leaves could cover him. After getting to the top, he pushed some leaves to the side and looked around with his telescope.

Fifty meters ahead, seems normal, Wei said through the mic.

Xu Cheng waved and the team advanced. In fact, without Wei Yuans telescope, Xu Chengs eyes could see anything ahead, like he had wall-hacks enabled.

For instance, when they were about a hundred meters into the forest, Liao Shuhang was too focused on the path ahead and didnt check his foot. Suddenly, Xu Cheng whispered to him, Shuhang, stop!

Liao Shuhang paused and looked back at Xu Cheng, not know what instruction he had for him next.

But Xu Cheng just said, Look below your foot, the leaves shows signs of being moved recently.

Liao Shuhang only looked down then and checked. Usually, no one visited this place, and the leaves on the ground would wither together in a gradual pattern, but the leaves below his foot, although yellowish, after he looked closely, had obviously been rearranged, with some of the older leaves being on top of the fresh ones. He swallowed, holy crap, he was that close to becoming the first one to be eliminated. There was definitely a mine underneath.

He gave Xu Cheng a big thumbs up to indicate that he received his reminder.

Xu Chengs detection ability is still excellent. Looking at the monitor screen, the head instructor smiled gratifyingly.

But Head Instructor, you should know, among the participants of

the 36 Army Competition, the most important skill that every soldier should have is real combat experience, and right now, we lack powerful individual soldiers. Because once camouflage and ambush are exposed, a good soldier could destroy a whole team. Every year, the competition is a big chaotic battle. Within one week, 36 teams will enter the jungle to see who can be the last ones left standing. At this moment, its still individual aces that are more reliable.

After participating in the competition so many times, how could the head instructor not know that?

Every year, it had always been the three Swordsmen from their military region that would stay alive until the end, but the other military regions all had over a dozen people. And that was because along with being smart, they would try to pick on the smaller teams to attack and eliminate them to boost their own scores. In here, there also existed private agreements between regions to have temporary truces first to gain an advantage. For instance, every year, the top military regions would all avoid fighting each other first so the weaker teams wouldnt take advantage of them, and they would always team up or go out on their own to find weak teams to get lots of points first. Under such tacit cooperation, it would indeed be a bit difficult for the Three Swordsmen to break through the siege of the other teams. Every year, they wouldnt be able to last for 2 more days before getting completely eliminated. It was quite obvious how advantageous it would be to have more aces on one team. With each additional ace soldier, they would add another layer of safety for the teams survival and deterrence. Usually, if you were a soft tomato with a few hard spots, everyone would try to pick on you and ambush you first to get you out.

Chapter 173: This Brat Wont Get Any Advantage

Source: Noodletown Translated

On the defending side, Hu Bings hiding spot was very risky. He was lying in ambush in a disguised spot outside of the defense zone. In his words, he was planning to shut the gate once the enemies are in. When Xu Cheng and his team passed by him and engaged with the defending side, he would appear from behind Xu Chengs team and claim their heads.

This was a strategy he arbitrarily decided, and the other members didnt really agree with it. After all, their entire game plan was to play around him. So if he was exposed or got eliminated first, it would be a real uphill battle for the rest of the team against the team of veterans. In fact, they knew Hu Bing was just trying to show off, but they couldnt refute. He often did this before and there had been successful occasions, so they didnt show their disagreement too directly.

Seeing Hu Bings situation, the analysts at the monitoring center said, Hes being too reckless. Hes simply putting himself in the forefront and lacks sense in the grand scheme of things.

The head instructor crossed his arms, looked at the surveillance footage, narrowed his eyes, and said, He wants to capture Xu Cheng. He knows the veterans would probably play around Xu Cheng on the offense and Xu Cheng, the brain of the team whose combat strength just declined, should be in the rear of the formation. It would be hard to penetrate the formation to get Xu Cheng, so he thought he might as well hide outside of the defense zone so when the veteran team goes in, he would be in close proximity with Xu Cheng. This brat just really wants Xu Cheng to see how powerful he is.

Switching the screen to Xu Cheng's side, the analyst said, "This brat should still be respectful towards veterans."

No. The head instructor said, "I don't think he could get any advantage going up against Xu Cheng. After the trip to C City, I felt like Xu Cheng underwent a transformation. I don't know exactly what's different about him now, but I can feel that his style is much different than before."

Analyst: Head Instructor, what do you want to say?

Head Instructor: "I feel that Xu Cheng being able to maintain this kind of calm and unrelenting attitude only means that everything is under his control. Do you see how he led the veterans through the path without too much worry? That means he already predicted where the defending team would be hiding in ambush. If it was someone else, they would be extremely cautious right after setting foot into the forest, but he isn't. They are moving through the forest very quickly."

Analyst: "It might be because he's previously familiar with the forest. After all, he stayed in the 5th Military Region for 4 years before, so he knows all about this terrain."

The head instructor smiled in response. "Do you still remember the map of the mines deployed by the defending team?"

The analysts immediately played the footage from before and then noted down the formation of the mines that were deployed. Then, they realized that Hu Bing's team's mine deployment was very tactical, and it was the classic pyramid layout.

There would be one mine in the front, and then two placed 5 meters away, and then three placed 7 meters away, like a triangular pyramid, with the sharpest part pointing outward and the widest area towards the defending side. This kind of layout meant the soldiers couldn't dodge the mines if they were to walk in a straight line, and

they had to go zig-zag into the mine zone, or else they would for sure detonate one.

After seeing this layout, the analyst immediately asked the technician, Did the attacking side cross this area yet?

Technician: They already did.

Analyst: No casualties at all?

Technician: None of the mines were detonated, so no ones out so far.

The analysts were all shocked. At this moment, the head instructor spoke, Xu Cheng perfectly led the team across the minefield.

The analysts immediately said, Hurry and switch to the attacking sides cameras to check the playback!

The technician was in a difficult spot. It will take some time Earlier, the head instructor said to just play the defense sides cameras, so the footage on the attacking side was being rendered on lower priority.

On the defense side, the hidden sentry hiding at the top of a tree noticed Xu Chengs teams arrival. He quietly whispered into his headset, Target acquired.

Hu Bing: Which direction?

Hidden Sentry: Ahead.

Hu Bing paused for a moment. Isnt that the minefield? Count their team, how many did they lose?

The hidden sentry counted with his telescope, and after being silent for a brief moment, he said, Zero.

Hu Bing: Thats impossible! They just passed the minefield, and

every 5 or so meters, they would for sure step on a mine if they walked in a straight line! Its impossible that they didnt lose a single guy! Absolutely impossible! Count again.

The sentry counted again, and he muttered as he bitterly smiled, There are indeed 15 of them, no casualties, they are still-

Before he could finish, the sentry heard a pa sound. There was a color spot on his helmet! His communication device was turned off and he lost contact with the team.

Hello? What did you say? Hello? Li Yang, do you copy? The hidden sentry lost contact before he could finish his sentence, Hu Bing knew it meant he was taken out.

Fack! Everyone, be on the alert. Li Yangs already out, there are still 15 people on the offense! Hu Bing gritted his teeth as he reminded the other members.

On the offensive side, a veteran sniper wiped the sweat off his forehead after he took out the hidden sentry. Thank god the shot landed, or it would have alerted the enemy and impacted their operation.

Xu Cheng gave him a big thumbs up. Old Wang, I got nothing to say, your shooting skill is still as sharp as always.

Old Wang let out a breath of relief. Thank God I dripped a few eye drops in my eyes before coming in and my eyes didnt fack me up at the crucial moment.

Wei Yuan: Xu Cheng, how did you know there was a hidden sentry there? Holy crap, you were actually right!

Xu Cheng: Look at the sky, what time is it right now?

Liao Shuhang: Its almost 5 oclock in the afternoon.

Xu Cheng nodded and said, The sun at five is at a pretty low angle. Look at the other trees, usually the density of the leaves on trees follow a pattern, and that allows the trees to glimmer a bit once the sun rays shines into the tree. However, the tree over there had significantly less shining spots reflecting back the sun, which meant that there was most likely someone hiding in there.

Wei Yuan stuck up his thumb. What a pro! But just now, why did you get us to follow you and walk forward in the weird zig-zag pattern?

Xu Cheng: If Im not wrong, that was the minefield just now, and Wu Bing had a pretty clever deployment of mines. With your big hearts and clumsy movements, it would be surprising if you guys didnt step on one.

Chapter 174: Perfect Pathing

Source: Noodletown Translated

The group of veterans all felt a bit embarrassed upon hearing that. Wei Yuan snorted, What are you talking about? Im a very considerate guy thats attentive to details.

Liao Shuhang: If you are such a considerate guy, then why did you still get dumped and she say that you are not a considerate guy? That b*tch lying then?

The others all burst into a low laughter upon hearing this, while Wei Yuan and Liao Shuhang almost got into a fight right there and then.

Inside the command center, the analysts said, If the veterans keep on dragging this on, it will actually be more beneficial for the defending side. If it was the usual defense tactic, the darker it gets, the more difficult it would be to defend against an attack. But with Hu Bings strategy, it will be more advantageous the darker it gets, because the dark will provide better cover for him to ambush them.

Head Instructor: This is also something smart about Hu Bing. This brat is pretty good, its just his temper that needs more improvement. I hope he doesnt fall too hard in the competition.

On the other side, Xu Cheng looked at the sunset and said faintly, The skys getting dark.

Wei Yuan: Xu Cheng, should we just stall it out with them? Should we wait until the middle of the night to launch a surprise attack?

Xu Cheng shook his head. I dont want to stay here for the night. I still want to go back and take a hot shower.

Everyone else was speechless. Come on, bro, you came here to train, and we are all trying hard to help you prove yourself to Hu Bing, yet you are so relaxed that it seems like winning or losing doesn't matter. Can you be more serious and at least act nervous?

Xu Cheng knew these guys misunderstood him. He grinned. What I meant was, let's finish them fast.

Liao Shuhang: How should we finish them? Just tell us what we should do. We are only about 200 meters away from the defense zone, and we should be crossing into their sights any minute now.

Xu Cheng: Old Zhang, take out the map.

Old Zhang took out the map from his backpack and laid it on the floor. Xu Cheng studied the map and he raised his head to use his penetrating vision and ultrasonic waves to lock onto the people laying in ambush ahead. Then, he took out a pen and drew a circle on the map. If they are hiding there, the giant tree and dense shrubs could provide very good cover for them to either attack or retreat. It's a cone-shaped defense line, and if we attack from the center, the enemies waiting in ambush on both sides can quickly come for reinforcement, resulting in a head-on confrontation on all sides which would place us at a great disadvantage. I think they also predicted we won't be attacking from the center, so they deployed many traps on the two sides, and now, it's the center that's actually wide open for now.

Liao Shuhang was a bit lost. Then, Old Xu, where should we attack? After hearing what you said, I feel like there's no way to take them on.

Xu Cheng looked up and glanced at the points the enemies set up ambushes at. There were 5 people on each side, with Hu Bing guarding the far center with four other soldiers. Just like Xu Cheng said, there were many traps and mines on both sides, all of them well-disguised. It was almost night time, and it would definitely be a big disadvantage for the attacking side.

Wait!

Xu Cheng looked everywhere, and suddenly Hu Bing was gone!

Where did he go?

Xu Cheng looked for awhile trying to find him, finally locating his tracks in the shrubs. Oh wow, this brat actually hid himself in the center on the outer region where they would pass by for sure.

Upon seeing this, Xu Cheng smiled, and his eyes revealed a sly look.

Got it.

He pointed at the map and said to the veterans, There are people on both sides. Now, I will draw an offense road map for you. Remember, the circles I drew are where traps could be at, so definitely try to avoid them on your way there.

Wei Yuan: Didnt you say the middle is wide open? Since the two sides are heavily guarded and trapped, why are we still attacking from both sides?

Xu Cheng: Why are there so many traps on both sides? Because the disadvantage of splitting troops to two sides is that the moment one side is in trouble, it would be very difficult for the other side to provide reinforcements on time. Only the troops in the middle can provide support to either side really quickly, but they would be abandoning the other side if they head to one side. So, they decided to deploy most of their resources and traps on the sides just in case we pick a strategy that could put them in a passive position, and the traps and mines can help them buy some time. And if we decide to go down the middle, both sides can easily collapse on us, and when that happens, our chances of winning would be significantly lower because we have no terrain nor positioning advantage.

The others heard this and nodded. But they are defending, plus the

covers and traps, even if we split up the army like they did and go from both sides, it would be very hard for us to make progress advancing, right?

Xu Cheng: My plan is, Wei Yuan, you go to the left side by yourself.

Wei Yuan: WHAT?! You want me to feed? Bro, I dont want to be the glorious sacrifice by myself, can you at least send a few more with me? Taking on 5 people by myself on one side? I really cant do it man

Xu Cheng: You dont even trust me now?

The others looked at each other, and Liao Shuhang elbowed Wei Yuan. Let Old Xu finish.

Xu Cheng waited for everyone to stop talking again before continuing, Its because I know you guys cant take on either side in a 5v5, thats why I planned for Wei Yuan to go to the left side.

He pointed at the cross mark he drew and said, Wei Yuan, you dont have to be too aggressive. You just need to appear in this area. Remember, take cover right away after making an appearance because this left side has a sniper, and the others will focus on the right side. Follow my plan, the right side only has a defense formation of 5 people, if the 13 of you cant take them down, then go home and play with mud instead.

Old Zhang: But what if we are focusing on sieging but the enemies circle behind us and collapse on us?

Xu Cheng: Thats why I told Wei Yuan to sit on the left side. It would already be time-consuming and dangerous for their left side to reinforce the right side. However, they will come over sooner or later after realizing there are 13 of you besieging the right side, including Hu Bings squad in the middle. Thats why Wei Yuan will try and buy enough time, and I will also stall the middle, while the thirteen of you

annihilate the right side. Remember what I told you guys, following the path I drew will help you avoid a lot of the traps. Then, you three snipers, focus, you guys cant expose yourselves at all. Let the people in front be responsible for providing you with target coordinates, and you just need to take care of them from the dark.

The three snipers nodded. Got it.

Xu Cheng: Everyone know what to do now?

The fourteen of them nodded.

Xu Cheng: Then lets move. We need to complete this mission before the night falls. After the sun sets, you guys wont be able to effectively follow the path I drew for you to dodge the traps and mines.

Wei Yuan: Wait, wait, after all this, what about you?

Xu Cheng took out a sniper rifle from his bag and smiled. I will take the enemy captains head.

Liao Shuhang led 12 guys and went to the right side. He followed the map Xu Cheng drew and avoided many mines and traps.

The tactical analysts watching the surveillance were very shocked. Head Instructor, look at the path they are taking, they are perfectly avoiding all the traps. These guys are really lucky.

The head instructor squinted his eyes. I dont think its luck.

When they leaned against several big trees to hide and counted down to the start of their operation, Old Zhang looked at the map. He couldnt help but pick up a rock to throw at a spot that Xu Cheng drew a circle on. Originally, he just wanted to see just how accurate were Xu Chengs predictions, but the area that big rock landed immediately sank, revealing a bit pit.

The jaws of Old Zhang and the others all dropped. Holy crap, there really is a trap!

Thank you to Dimaz M for supporting us on Patreon! Just a warning that our release routine might become a bit inconsistent over the next 2 weeks, as our translator is going on a trip!

Chapter 175: Sly Little Dick

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng picked up his sniper rifle and aimed directly at the patch of grass behind a tree in the middle. He knew Hu Bing was hiding there. He purposely focused fire on the right side to purposely put one enemy side in a difficult spot. Without an excellent solo ace like Hu Bing, even if the team on the left tries to head to the right side to provide reinforcement, it still wouldnt be enough. So, if the right side defense was about to collapse, the mid lane would try and provide reinforcement for sure. As long as Hu Bing dared to lift up his head and move, Xu Cheng would for sure be able to land a headshot on the team captain.

When the head instructor saw from the surveillance footage how the veteran team avoided all the traps, he felt things were about to get real interesting. Looks like the rookies are going to hit a wall this time.

Liao Shuhang and the others got ready, so he said to his mic, Wei Yuan, are you there yet?

On Wei Yuans side, he was creeping on the floor, crawling in the grass, doing flips here and there and finally getting into cover behind a big tree. He replied to the mic, Dont worry. At the count of three, I will go and attract fire. Pray for me that I wont get shot by the first wave of bullets.

Then, on a silent count to three, he suddenly charge out, immediately exposing himself inside the enemy snipers field of vision. But, he was running like his life depended on it, going too fast for the rookie sniper to react in time, so the sniper missed the shot.

Enemy spotted! The left side immediately notified the rest of the

team.

All the ambushing rookies immediately became focused, including Hu Bing that was hiding. He also tensed up as he listened closely to the situations reported by both sides.

Then, the moment Wei Yuan appeared on the left side, Liao Shuhang who was responsible for the right side said to the others, Old Xu said that there were about 5 people on this side, I remembered the pathing we should take, so I will lead the charge. Snipers, the areas marked by the two circles Old Xu drew has enemy snipers. Locate them as soon as possible and take them out!

The three snipers nodded, and their expressions were very serious. They immediately got to cover and took aim at the general area the enemy snipers were located.

Seeing them ready, Liao Shuhang said to the other 9 people, Get ready, we are charging in.

The others nodded, and then, everyone took in a deep breath. Liao Shuhang stuck out 5 fingers, and the fingers each went down one by one until he clenched to make a fist, he led the charge and charge out from their cover into the defense area from the right side.

Enemy spotted! Another rookie sniper reported as he was about to take a shot at Liao Shuhang and the others that had charged into his field of vision. However, sniper rifles have high recoil and low shooting speed, so once the first shot misses the target, the enemies will immediately detect the direction of the sniper, making the subsequent shots even harder to hit.

When one of the two enemy snipers landed a shot on a veteran, Liao Shuhang quickly led his team to another piece of cover as he shouted, Snipers, what the f*ck are you guys waiting for?

Upon seeing that one of his teammates had been eliminated, he

began complaining to the three snipers on his team.

Those three snipers under cover immediately locked onto the enemy snipers location the moment they fired, and they immediately landed two headshots, immediately eliminating the two snipers on the rookies side.

Done! The three snipers let out a sigh of relief and reported to Liao Shuhang.

3, 2, 1! Liao Shuhang picked up his gun.

Then, he led another charge deeper into enemy territory. The three rookies left on the right side hid in a fortress they constructed and began opening fire as they shouted into their mic, They are breaking through the right side!

Hu Bing: How many people?

One down, there should still be 8 more! Wait, no, our two snipers got taken out, there should be more snipers covering them. There should be a dozen of them sieging our side! We need reinforcements!

The soldiers on the left side said, Thats impossible, we also spotted enemies on our side.

Hu Bing: You guys got tricked! Its those old fritters tactic to distract us! Send 3 people over for reinforcement, we will send 4 brothers as well. Hold on!

The other rookies: Hu Bing, they should be all inside the defense area now, can you come and provide reinforcement too? If we attack them head on, we can win for sure! Im pretty sure most of them came over on one side but I dont know why they havent set off a single trap. We dont have an advantage anymore, and if you dont come, then us losing the right side is only a matter of time. After all, they have a numbers advantage, and besides, our snipers are all out now.

They were right. If the veterans really focused on taking down the right side first, then they could head on against them. The rookies on the defense side weren't afraid to go head on against the veterans, because once the attacking side ran low on bullets, it would be time for the rookies to stomp the veterans.

Hu Bing hesitated for a moment and replied in a deep voice, Are you sure all of them are in?

Comrade: Pretty much. Including the one we took down, there were about 10 people that charged in on the right side. At the same time, two of our snipers were taken down right at the beginning, and that means there should be at least 4 snipers that could locate ours so fast. 10 plus 4, that's 14, and Senior Wei Yuan is probably just a decoy on the left side.

Hu Bing: Okay, hold on, I'm coming!

Then, he slowly looked up from his cover to make sure there were no enemies around. After making sure it was safe, he finally slowly climbed out from the pit. However, what he didn't notice was that a sniper within the forest had already been targeting him.

Xu Cheng pulled the trigger with a satisfied smile on his face. Pa!

Hu Bing just felt the helmet on his head receiving a tough impact, and then the smoke signal on his helmet went off. Then, a voice sounded in the speaker, Hu Bing, out!

Hu Bing's whole face was twisted. He fiercely threw the gun down onto the ground. Holy fuck! Who the fuck hit me? Come out and show your face!

The head instructor yelled at Hu Bing angrily through the earpiece. Hu Bing, stop throwing a tantrum, just accept the defeat. If you get emotional again, then you will face penalties.

Hu Bing was just too angry. He had never been taken out this fast

before, and this time was simply a humiliation for him! He was still expecting to teach Xu Cheng a lesson, yet he ended up being one of the first ones to get eliminated. How could he not be pissed?

Just when Hu Bing was still feeling unconvinced, Xu Cheng casually walked out from the jungle.

Its you?! Hu Bings eyes stared wide open.

Its me that took you out. Without the backbone, the rookies are probably doomed. Theres a saying called, getting defeated so hard like a landslide, Xu Cheng faintly said as he walked past Hu Bing. The latter quickly said to his mic, Xu Chengs at mid!

However, his communication device was already shut off since he was out.

Xu Cheng said as he walked further and further away from him, Even if your mics working, you already sent your guys to the right side.

On the right side, upon hearing the broadcast of Hu Bing being out, Wei Yuan, Liao Shuhang, and the others all screamed and shouted in joy as they were still engaging in heavy fire, Hu Bings out already? Fack yeah! Old Xu, good job! Let me tell you, this madafaka Xu Cheng is a sly little d:ck, facking looks all innocent and sh:t but this guys got a huge appetite. Hes waiting there to chew the big fish, what a cheeky little **!**

In case anyone missed it, our release routine might become a bit inconsistent over the next 2 weeks, as our translator is going on a trip!

Chapter 176: Almost No Suspense

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng could naturally hear Wei Yuans voice. He took out a dagger and said to his mic, Hold on, everyone, I will go from their backdoor. Dont be too aggressive and fight them head-on, I will take care of them. If we are going to win, lets stomp them. Victory by a small margin isnt my style.

After hearing this, the veterans hiding behind the trees giggled. Old Xu, tell us first, hows Hu Bings face looking right now?

Xu Cheng grinned and said as he travelled deeper into enemy territory, I didnt dare to take a look. Im scared that hes going to eat me.

The veterans all laughed.

Inside the monitoring center, the head instructor bitterly laughed. This guy was for sure purposely eyeing that brat.

Other analysts: Head Instructor, should we try and stop Hu Bing later before he tries to fight Xu Cheng?

Head Instructor: If they are going to fight, then just let them fight. Isnt it our militarys style to convince one and another with fists? Dont get in the way, it will be best if they can resolve the conflict early.

When the rookies that were heading over to reinforce the right side heard that their ace, Hu Bing, just got eliminated, they were all dumbfounded. However, they immediately got a hold of themselves, and one guy tried to pump up the morale. Hold on, guys, its fine. Without Hu Bing, we are still elites! Believe in yourself, do you guys want Hu Bing to look down on you? Dont let the veterans think that we are a tiger without claws and teeth the moment we lose Hu Bing.

Head Instructor: These rookies are pretty interesting. They know to stabilize the emotions of their comrades at a critical moment like this. In dangerous times, soldiers need this kind of support more than ever.

Tactician: I don't think Xu Cheng will give them any chance.

On the rookies side, the guy that just talked continued to communicate to everyone else, Two people stay behind for cover. Xu Cheng's coming, he's the team captain so he's worth a high score. Who wants to take him down?

Two rookies excitedly nodded. I will.

Then, with these two staying behind in the mid lane, the others all went to the right side for reinforcements.

The two of them found a heavy patch of grass and set up an ambush in it. They set up their rifles and stared right ahead at the front. After waiting for a moment and not seeing Xu Cheng, the two of them were a bit confused.

Did you guys spot Xu Cheng coming in yet? We don't see him coming down the mid lane, the two rookies reported.

No, no one new showed up on our side, I think Xu Cheng's probably on his way down mid. Once you take him down, the veterans morale will probably become more unstable.

The two rookies ambushing for Xu Cheng felt a heavy weight on their shoulders. They had heard of the solo combat strength of the Three Swordsmen, and today, they were almost about to witness the legend. They were quite looking forward to it actually.

However, from the camera monitoring the area those two rookies were in, only the tacticians, analysts, and the head instructor saw that Xu Cheng had already went around them and was crawling towards them.

Several analysts immediately noted down, The rookies aren't vigilant enough. They didn't even notice when an enemy soldier had crawled behind them.

Head Instructor: Xu Cheng was too quiet. His stealth ability had always been top-notch.

The two rookies indeed didn't notice that Xu Cheng had bypassed the large forested area and lurked from behind them. A rookie was staring right into his scope as his gun was aimed at the general direction he thought Xu Cheng would be coming from, waiting to pull the trigger when the target shows up. Then, the higher ups would get a good impression of him, and then spend more resources on training him and thus push him onto a bigger stage. Then he could win the heart of a beautiful heiress and retire to become a CEO.

Before he could even finish fantasizing about his bright future, he suddenly felt a cold touch on his neck. The recruit was immediately shocked, only to find out right after that Xu Cheng's dagger had already drawn a line on his throat!

Then, Xu Cheng immediately jumped into a roll and drew a line across the other rookies' throat before he could react.

Li Neng, Mo Long, out!

Xu Cheng faintly smiled at the two rookies. Time, remember to estimate the travel time between two points. I would only need 3 minutes to get to you guys straight from mid lane, but I took 10 minutes.

The two rookies laid on the ground in embarrassment, and Xu Cheng already left, continuing his surprise attack from the enemy backline.

You guys in the front, don't bother holding on, just wait until the demon king comes from behind and reaps your lives. You guys might

as well turn around and take care of him first. Wei Yuan was using a big rock as cover and he shouted at the rookies that were sieging him. On the left flank, he still had 3 people pinning him down.

The three rookies responsible for defending the left flank also had their own plan. They knew that things would most likely not turn out well for them. Since the moment Hu Bing got eliminated, the best chance they could have was to group at mid and fight it out. But now, Xu Cheng was dominating the mid lane and had already taken 3 down, so it was already too late for them to head to mid to provide reinforcements. On the right side, they only had 7 guys and it would be impossible for them to hold out against 12 veterans. Losing would only come sooner or later, and instead of getting tortured to death, the three of them thought they might as well surround Wei Yuan right now and take him out at the very least.

This idea was unanimously agreed upon by all three of them. Therefore, they decided to abandon their defense formation and go for it. Knowing that there was no one else backing Wei Yuan up, they all began moving forward to hunt him down.

Wei Yuan just felt the rock that he was hiding behind was getting bombarded by empty shells, and he immediately knew that the enemies were determined to eat him first. Right now, he wouldn't even be able to run out without getting hit by all the empty shells. When those three slowly got closer, he smiled bitterly as he still didn't forget to joke around in their team voice chat. Old Xu, I hate you. You said you weren't going to make me cannon fodder, but they have me all surrounded now and you guys still aren't coming?

Xu Cheng didn't respond, because he was already behind those three rookies. He didn't have a gun on him, only a dagger, like an assassin. The three rookies were all too focused on moving towards the rock Wei Yuan was hiding behind, and Xu Cheng also slowly moved towards them.

With his back against the rock, Wei Yuan panted. He knew that

reinforcements would probably not come in time, so was he going to be a real man for the moment or a coward for the rest of his life?

He could hear those three footsteps getting closer and closer. Gritting his teeth, he muttered to himself, Fuck, lets do this, at least one for one!

He suddenly jumped into a roll from the rock and just when he was about to open fire on the rookies, he shockingly found that the three rookies had already been eliminated by Xu Cheng. Their necks all had a red mark left by Xu Chengs dagger.

Zhang Kai, Li Weishun, Yang Congxia, out!

Wei Yuan bitterly laughed as he lay on the ground, I did such a handsome roll, yet you couldnt save even one kill for me?

Xu Cheng laughed, Do cannon fodder have human rights? Then, he immediately went for the right flank. Wei Yuan shouted from behind him, You a\$\$, please wait, let me kiss it!

As the head instructor watched this, he asked the analysts, Whats the headcount on both sides right now?

7 rookies left, 14 veterans left.

The head instructor shook his head and said, Its over. Strictly speaking, it was already over when Hu Bing was eliminated. An ace shouldnt take this much of a risk, and he failed.

Analyst: But the 7 rookies are still holding on.

Head Instructor: Its useless. With Xu Cheng here, the two teams just arent on the same level. Its done, let everyone withdraw and aim to get back before it gets dark.

Then, he got up and left the command center. But, the corner of his mouth lifted into a smile, because Xu Chengs power didnt seem

to have been affected by the past at all, and this was the best news.

Chapter 177: We Are Recording A Reality Show?

Source: Noodletown Translated

By the evening, what happened during practice had already spread in the army like wildfire. The 15 rookies sat on a truck and drove back, and Hu Bing had his head down, keeping silent the whole way.

The other rookies originally wanted to comfort him. However, after all, this loss was caused by Hu Bings self-centered strategy, so they thought Hu Bing might interpret their comfort as them mocking him so they all just remained silent.

At night when Hu Bing went to the shower room, he could still hear other soldiers whispering and chatting about what happened during the day.

The Three Swordsmen truly deserve that title. Although theres just one left now, Xu Chengs still enough to stomp the rookies.

I know right, I heard Hu Bing was the third one to get eliminated, and he was head-shotted by Xu Chengs sniper rifle too! What a humiliation.

Yeah man, the moment he got eliminated, it was just straight up downhill from there for the rookies. I heard the casualty ratio was 1 to 8. The veterans only lost one guy, and the rookies lost 8. There really wasnt a point to continue to practice with such a disparity.

Whats interesting is that Xu Cheng took out 6 of those guys, including Hu Bing. I heard that on the way back, the whole veteran team was singing on their truck, and the rookies truck almost had a fight.

That brat does need to be taught a lesson. Before Xu Cheng came back, it seemed like everyone and everything needed to revolve around him. He was so prideful, but he at least needs the asset to be proud, or else its just blind arrogance.

Hu Bing was under running water and was about to cough up blood out of anger after hearing those words. He couldnt be calmed down no matter how cold the water was, and even now, he was still in denial of defeat. The hardest thing for him to face was the fact that he was taken out by a headshot from Xu Cheng.

Just for this, he even went to scold the rookie that reported the situation at that time. That rookie indeed said everyone was at the right side, and that was why he popped his head out and came out of cover. That rookie was also feeling wronged. In the middle of the battle, no one could report what the enemies were up to with absolute certainty, he just saw most of the people had come to the right flank, and he thought Captain Xu Cheng had also come along.

Of course, Hu Bing lost quite a lot of the peoples respect for doing this after the fact. Many rookies felt like he couldnt take a defeat like a man. Those rookies all thought it wasnt a big deal, since it was still their training period and it wasnt the real competition yet. However, Hu Bing took it way too seriously. He even went to interrogate his comrades if they were purposely letting Xu Cheng win, and those words immediately ignited the crowd and a fight almost broke out. They truly became a joke that night.

Tomorrow, its our turn to attack, and I will take Xu Chongs head, Hu Bing punched the wall and said with determination.

When Hu Bing finished showering and came out with a towel, he saw other people lining up in the hall, and Xu Cheng also came to line up with a towel over his shoulder. When it was a veterans turn to go in, he waved at Xu Cheng. Old Xu, you can go and wash first.

Xu Cheng smiled as he walked over, but who knew Hu Bing would

stop right in front of Xu Cheng. The two were face to face. Xu Cheng was quite a bit taller than Hu Bing, and although Hu Bing was standing on the stairs, his presence was still a lot weaker than Xu Chengs.

You guys used 4 hours today, tomorrow I will use 2 hours to finish the battle. Hu Bing looked at Xu Cheng and said, You guys just got lucky today. If it was any other time, you guys rushing in like this would already set off a lot of traps and make you suffer tons of casualties.

Xu Cheng nodded. Alright, tomorrow, we defend, you attack. I hope you guys get lucky too.

Hu Bings gaze swept past everyone around, and knowing that the veterans all supported Xu Cheng, he snorted, Even if you are added to the final list, I hope you know well that the game plan wouldnt be around you.

Xu Cheng didnt respond.

Hu Bing first sneered and was about to leave, and when he was coming off the stairs, he purposely added more force behind his shoulders to bump with Xu Cheng. But, who knew Xu Chengs shoulder and arm were like a thick steel wall, and he was cemented into the ground like a mountain. Hu Bing almost dislocated his arm and he tried hard not to cry miserably. He lost his balance as he fell to the ground into a doggy position, with his bucket carrying bathing supplies also falling onto the ground.

Hu Bing was about to go berserk as he got up right away and was furious from embarrassment. He wanted to just punch Xu Cheng in the face, and when he was just about to vent his anger, the surrounding veterans werent having it. Hu Bing, what are you doing? You tried to bump into Xu Cheng first, are you gonna get mad because you were too weak and fell to the ground?

When the furious Hu Bing heard this, he could only glare at Xu Cheng, knowing that reason wasn't on his side. He also didn't want to go up against so many veterans at once, so he could only relax his clenched fist and point at Xu Cheng as he said, word for word, 'We will see you tomorrow!'

Then, he turned around to pick up his bucket and clothes. As he was walking away, Xu Cheng opened his mouth, 'You forgot your soap.'

Hu Bing's soap was indeed forgotten on the ground, so Xu Cheng reminded him. But the soldiers in the bathing hall all burst into laughter as they heard this, and they interestingly looked at Hu Bing, seeing if he had the face to pick it up.

Hu Bing took a look at the soap, and then at the many naked burly men in the bathing hall before he ultimately dismissed the idea of going to pick it up.

The laughter behind him got even louder.

After Xu Cheng finished showering, he was summoned by the head instructor's assistant to his office.

'Big Bro, you looking for me?' Xu Cheng went in and asked. He was quite casual with this place.

The head instructor nodded. 'You brat, don't bully Hu Bing too much. That guy has a background.'

Xu Cheng shrugged. He feels like he has a long d:ck so he's straightforward with his words, but who knew that his d:ck was so long that it went all the way around to thrust into his own butt. 'It's not my fault.'

Head Instructor: 'Okay, let's drop this for now. I can guarantee you a spot on the list, but you probably won't be able to merge into Hu Bing's team in the near future. Since you have nothing else, then go

and work together with this city's TV station on a program and be their training instructor.

Xu Cheng was speechless. Why not just get someone else? Wouldn't it be an overkill to let me be the instructor for a bunch of celebrities?

Head Instructor: You think I don't want to do it? Their compensation is extremely high, it's that reality TV show True Men, don't you know? They are doing a second season and they already got the guest list. The first season got pretty good viewership, so they directly invited a lot of A-tier celebrities for the second season. I'm worried that if I leave it to someone else, they will get nervous in front of cameras and celebrities and not be able to record the show, and the commander's intention is, since this show can promote our 5th Military Region, then we must pick out an excellent soldier that can highlight the power of our military region, so I picked you. You know as well, we don't get many good recruits every year. Just be the representative of our military region and show the true colors of our military region on TV. If the viewership is good, then next year we will probably have a lot more recruits signing up.

Xu Cheng was still reluctant. But you know I'm always very strict when it comes to training, aren't you afraid that I will piss off those big celebrities?

Head Instructor: I'm just worried that you are not strict enough. When you get serious, even I'm scared of you, so I believe you will be able to make those celebrity guests follow orders.

Xu Cheng:

Chapter 178: I Do!

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng still didnt want to do the reality show. He said, Big Bro, you know I came back this time for the competition, why are you telling me to do some TV show? Those celebrities are all spoiled, I dont want to have to take care of them.

The head instructors face was bitter. Its still a month until the competition, and although I cant make you the tactical core of the team, I can still guarantee you a spot. But now, you saw as well, Hu Bing clearly cant get along with you. In this kind of situation, there are usually two options: you either beat him into submitting or vice versa. Ultimately someone has to compromise. However, this guys background isnt simple. Since the beginning, we constructed a game plan centering around him. To be frank, its to give him a platform that functions like a springboard, and thats the intention of those behind him. They dont need us to do anything else, as long as he behaves in the military camp, it wont be too much trouble for us too. Thats why I hesitated a bit when I heard that you were coming back.

Xu Cheng came to the sudden realization.

So, the participants list was already drafted a long time ago?

The head instructor nodded and sighed, I wont keep this behind you since we are pretty tight, and I know you really want another chance to join that division, but the most I can do is to get you a spot, and Hu Bing has to be the captain. This guy has a strong background and he wants to prove himself, so his family already came to greet us to make a game plan that centers around him for this years competition. Even if you came back, he will still be the captain.

Xu Cheng nodded. I understand, thats fine, I can accept this. Im fine if they just let me train with them.

But you saw as well, this brat really doesnt like you and he would rather train with just 14 people instead of including you. A country cant have two kings, so your situation is a bit awkward. Also I forcefully put you onto the list, and Hu Bing wants to marginalize you. I think you have to be prepared.

Xu Cheng bitterly smiled. Do you have a cig?

The head instructor took out a pack from his drawer and tossed it at him. Xu Cheng took one out and lit it. After awhile, he took a breath and said, Big Bro, do you know that this time, to participate in this competition, I already declined invitations from 2 military regions?

The head instructor paused for a moment. He did indeed know that the 8th MR came over and tried to headhunt Xu Cheng, but there was one more?

The head instructor from the 8th MR did indeed come before, whos the other one?

The 13th MR, replied Xu Cheng.

The head instructors eyes stared wide open. Why didnt you accept? The 13th MR was in the top 3 last year! You couldve had the best chance at winning the competition this year, are you stupid?!

Xu Cheng: I would be stupid if I went. I grew up in the 5th MR, and if I won for another MR when Im at my prime, wouldnt that be ironic?

The head instructor didnt know what to say. He bitterly laughed. Whats more ironic is that the 5th MR cant even give you a promise right now, right? Brother, I wish I could do more, but you know our country places heavy emphasis on networks and backgrounds. Sigh, if Hu Bing was not here, the 5th MR would for sure construct a game

plan centered around you for your return, that's undoubted, but

I don't care about those resources, even during competitions, I can listen to Hu Bing's commands. Just let me join them and train together, said Xu Cheng.

The head instructor shook his head and said helplessly, We only have the right to suggest and train them, as for what the team does, it's all up to Hu Bing. I already got scolded by the commander for squeezing you onto the list, and the situation will be worse for you if you don't get along with Hu Bing during training.

Xu Cheng lowered his head. I know now, thanks Big Bro.

Head Instructor: Don't be discouraged, you can still train by yourself and everyone else is here to help. Also, this time being the instructor for the reality TV Show was also me wanting to give you more opportunities to showcase your skills. It won't be filming every day so it won't affect your training too much. If the show does well, it will help a lot with recruiting next year, and that's a way of contributing to the military region too. Oh, this is the celebrity list that's coming, take a look. Their whole crew will be coming to station here in two days, make sure you give me a reply before tomorrow.

Xu Cheng absent-mindedly took the list and walked out of the head instructor's office. He was planning to do great things after coming back, and he didn't expect this kind of event right after his return.

Xu Cheng clenched his fist, looked at the starry sky, and said with determination, Don't want me to train with them? Whatever, solo works too, then I will show you all the absolute power of a soloing ace!

Looking at the list, Xu Cheng suddenly paused for a moment.

He saw that the first special guest on this list was actually Lin Chuxue!

Was this woman crazy? Coming to the military region to suffer? She had been spoiled since birth, when had she gone through hardships of this level?

Xu Cheng immediately went back to his dorm, took out his phone, and called Lin Chuxue.

On the other end, Lin Chuxue was in her condo creating music on the piano. Hearing the phone ring, she turned to look at the caller ID. Seeing the call coming from the contact nicknamed Little Boy, she smiled, picked up the phone, and gently answered, Hello?

Why are you participating in the reality show? Not to mention its a hard one called True Men.

Lin Chuxue chuckled. Are you surprised? I seemed to have grown up under extreme care, like a flower in a greenhouse. Ive never touched any of the events that were planned for this show, maybe I wont be able to stand it.

Xu Cheng: Then why are you still joining?

Lin Chuxue: Because Ive never tried any of it, and I want to give it a shot. If you really want to ask why, then I can answer you. Do you want to hear it?

Xu Cheng, let me try and learn more about you. After hesitating for a moment, she softly said on the phone, I want to go to the military and see how you lived these years, and I also want to see what kind of pain you had to endure to change into a new person. I feel that if I dont try to learn this part of you, I will regret later on missing out on something.

Xu Cheng became silent on the phone.

On the other end, Lin Chuxue said, If you always treat me like a goddess thats out of your reach, Im willing to cut off my wings or take off my crown and make myself ordinary. The ordinary me, will

you still like it?

Xu Chengs eyes became slightly red, and he simply replied, I do!

Chapter 179: Lin Chuxue

Source: Noodletown Translated

After hanging up, Lin Chuxue's face was filled with joy, and her fingers danced on the piano, creating cheerful music. Beside her, her agent couldn't help but try to persuade her, 'The True Men reality show is really tough, you could've picked any program, why this one?'

Lin Chuxue stopped playing her piano as she said to her agent, 'I have to try something new after all, right? My fans could only see me in my music and movies, and they don't know the kind of person I really am yet. This time going on this TV show, I want to show them the most authentic side of me.'

Agent: 'But do you know that in the military, to make the training as close as the real thing, first of all, you won't be able to do makeup. Secondly, you won't be able to boss people around. Not to mention the actual programs, just the basics would need days of training and exposing you to the sun, and the raids at night, and you also have to live in the military camp.'

'Alright, Sister Lei, didn't you always say I'm not interacting enough with my fans? I will just experience it with this opportunity.'

Sister Lei also knew that she wouldn't be able to convince Lin Chuxue, and she sighed. Then, suddenly remembering the former assistant Xiao Lan, she asked, 'You really aren't planning to transfer Xiao Lan back to your side?'

Lin Chuxue shook her head. 'Xiao Lan often talks without a filter on her mouth, and she likes to act like a big shot using my fame. I don't like that character, and I didn't kick her out of the company because she had been with me for two years. She always tries to set me up with whichever rich heir she comes across; maybe some juniors in

our company want that, but I dont.

Alright, then I will go and accept the offer from the True Men crew. We will pack up and head off to the 5th Military Region, Sister Lei said and left.

On the next day, the headline of the entertainment industry was a bombshell from the reality TV show True Men: Singing Princess Lin Chuxue joining the Second Season of True Men.

The moment the news got out, Princess Snows fans all boiled up, and they immediately went to the official Weibo account (TL Note: Chinese Twitter) and pleaded, Please go easy on Princess Snow.

Everyone knew this show was known for how real it was, and they were afraid that their Princess Snow would get injured.

Lin Chuxue also didnt forget to interact on her own Weibo. This is my first time participating in a reality TV show, please go easy on me. .

Thinking back carefully, this was really Lin Chuxues first time joining a TV show. In the past, aside from signing events, movie premiers, or award ceremonies, the fans and media could rarely capture any more footage of her. Yet, her popularity remained high, and she could be said to be one of the few female celebrities that had no gossip on her private life, and no TV stations could successfully invite her to join any events. This made other TV stations really shocked about how the True Men crew could successfully convince Princess Snow.

Once the news spread, many male celebrities that were fond of her began @-ing her on Weibo, but this icy princess didnt reply to anyone.

She even craftily @-ed a Weibo account Xu Cheng used to have and said, Instructor, please go easy on me.

Once that news broke out, the fans became even more excited, and even the media was shocked. It was really the first time Lin Chuxue had been this active on Weibo and actually @-ing a male. This made the fans smell blood as they all went to Xu Cheng's Weibo to investigate him and @ him.

Xu Cheng didn't have his real name on it and there were barely any information on and no photos, that still didn't stop the fans from searching him up.

The True Men TV station group's phone was constantly ringing with calls from A-tier male celebrities. They all called in to tell them that their schedule recently opened up and they could participate in the second season as well. Although those people didn't say it directly, everyone knew they were there for Lin Chuxue. In the entertainment circle, many male celebrities had publicly mentioned that Lin Chuxue was a perfect match for their soul-mate selection criteria. Understandably, it would be awesome if they could be in the same reality show as her and perhaps cultivate a relationship. Besides, it was the True Men reality show, and there would be many opportunities to showcase their manly sides, right?

Mr. Guo, it's not that we don't want you to join us, but we really don't have enough budget.

Guo Hao was a male star that was recently super popular. With a few domineering-CEO-themed dramas, he was able to harvest tons of fans, and his price naturally rose as well. As a small reality show that only had one season so far, their budget would naturally be quite tight.

Not enough? Then where did you go to invite Lin Chuxue? Her compensation level should be in the tens of millions, right? Guo Hao asked curiously.

On the other end, the director of True Men awkwardly said, She's participating with no compensation, and she's only here for one

season.

Guo Hao paused for a moment, and then he immediately asked, How long does it take to record a season?

Director: About a week.

Guo Hao: I will join too, for free.

The director was about to faint from joy. Are you sure?

Guo Hao: Yeah, I will join for a season as well.

Awesome, then come to the company the day after tomorrow, and we will go to the airport together and head to the 5th Military Region.

After the director hung up, he couldnt be more excited. First it was Lin Chuxue, and now another A-tier celebrity. With these two stars, it would be hard to not get good viewership.

Just at this moment, his phone rang again, and the director picked it up. Hello?

Hello, Im Yan Jings agent. Hes interested in joining this seasons True Men.

Another popular celebrity!

Uh Because of our budget, we really cant invite Yan Jing Im sorry

No worries, Yan Jing said that he will be joining for free to help out his friend, Lin Chuxue.

The director felt like he was going to faint. These were all celebrities that he could barely get in touch with, what happened today? They were all joining for free? The director finally realized what those male celebrities were thinking of.

Lin Chuxue!

This was a super talented girl that would basically disappear from public vision outside of work. She had no scandals related to her, and plus her beautiful face paired with that hot and slender figure, she was basically the dream girl to every man. Especially her mix-blood blue eyes, they were extremely alluring. Even if she was just quietly sitting in a corner, she would still be the center of attention. Her kind of quiet and calm temperament could basically instantly beat out all of those internet-famous celebrities that got plastic surgery or had work done on their body.

So many people were attracted by her acting in movies and her music, including many junior celebrities of the younger generation. So, it was pretty obvious that many male celebrities wanted to use this opportunity to get to know Lin Chuxue better. After all, it was just too rare to see her. She was just like a super NEET, rarely going to boring advertising or fundraising events nor business gatherings, and also completely not giving the media any opportunity to peek into her private life.

If you havent had a chance yet, please come check out our new episode of New Arrivals iew!

Chapter 180: Deep Thought

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng naturally didn't know Lin Chuxue's small action would explode his Weibo, and that some people had even begun searching for him.

But, on the next day, the man of the spotlight got fully armed and went into the forest on a truck.

Today was the second part of the training, they would be defending, and Hu Bing was attacking.

Hu Bing said that they would use only 2 hours to break through their defense, and this tough talk made Wei Yuan and the others laugh so hard.

Wei Yuan said, If that brat Hu Bing can break through our defense in 2 hours, I will tie a lead ball to my d:ck and spin in front of the whole military camp.

Liao Shuhang: Even if we don't do anything, with so many mines on the ground, it will already take them a while to cautiously make it through. Plus besieging our camp, two hours? I don't know what that kid is smoking but I want some too.

On the truck, they chit chatted. On another truck, Hu Bing was also having a talk with his guys, trying to pump them up. We lost yesterday because of my recklessness, I admit. But we can't lose again today. Do you guys want to be laughed at by the veterans? You are all elite soldiers picked out from the newer generation, we are not like them!

The other rookies mumbled, But it's still impossible to break their defense in 2 hours. Besides, although those veterans might not be

able to beat us head on, they have a lot of experience. Yesterday, just Captain Xu Cheng alone took down 6 of us, theres still quite a gap.

Hu Bing said in a deep voice, I think 2 hours is enough. They took 4 hours, why cant we do better? If we cant, then why would we still be the ones representing the 5th Military Region in the competition? What you are doing is killing our own morale to boost the enemys, and this isnt something you should do.

After being scolded, the others didnt talk anymore.

After the truck arrived at the forest, they all got off to discuss their tactics.

On the other hand, Xu Cheng and his team were also discussing their strategy. It was quite obvious that everyone treated him as the center. Xu Cheng had 3 years of experience for that competition so he knew a lot of tactics. Thus, when he was talking, everyone listened intently and rarely interrupted. Of course, everyone was free to speak.

Wei Yuan: We promised to be each others guardian angel, dont let me be the cannon fodder again.

Xu Cheng: Your big mouth does a great job attracting fire. Whos going to be the cannon fodder if not you?

Wei Yuan was a big mouth in the army and loved to talk and mock people. He was a very straightforward guy, but his mouth was a bit harsh at times and indeed attracted quite a lot of hate from the blood-boiled new recruits that were still in their arrogant stage.

Liao Shuhang asked Xu Cheng, What strategy are we using?

Xu Cheng smiled. We dont need one at all.

Everyone was shocked as they looked at him. We can beat them

without one?

Xu Cheng: Just use what they used on us yesterday. Their mines and traps deployment was quite on point yesterday, but today, we just need to slightly modify it.

Wei Yuan: What should we do?

Xu Cheng: Just like yesterday, we will put the minefield down mid lane. Excluding me, we cant win a head-on battle against them, and this is what they will take advantage of, so they will choose to directly attack us face on. If Im Hu Bing, I would choose the simple and violent confrontation in mid lane, and then try to secure victory within the shortest time possible. My plan is, dont touch the traps they placed on the side lanes, but concentrate the minefield in the mid lane. We will abandon mid lane and have 7 people defending each side. If they really choose to walk down mid, then we will treat them to some mines as our two sides slowly collapse onto them. If they choose to attack from the side, use the mid lane as a shield and slowly retreat towards mid. It will be easy to lure them into the mine field.

Everyone nodded and thought it was a good plan. Liao Shuhang asked, a bit puzzled, What about you then?

Xu Cheng grinned. Dont worry about me, just follow my plan.

Wei Yuan giggled. This bandit probably wants to troll Hu Bing again.

Xu Cheng: Alright, lets go and find our base first. Liao Shuhang, Wei Yuan, go and lay the traps, I will deploy the mines.

Everyone began moving.

On Hu Bings side, after thinking of a strategy, they directly went into the jungle. Just as Xu Cheng had predicted, Hu Bings plan was to use brute force. They wanted to use their superior marksmanship

and dexterity to take the veterans head on.

The other teammates asked, Which way are we attacking from?

Why ask? Of course we are going down mid! Hu Bing said confidently. Our snipers are better than theirs, and we are more agile. Just have the snipers cover us from behind and we can easily take down their defense.

What if they deployed traps and mines in the mid lane?

Hu Bing snorted, Then they will die even faster. If they use our strategy, then we have an even bigger advantage of taking them down. I predict they are all grouped up because they cant win solo, so they will either guard the middle, or just guard one side. I will say it first, leave Xu Cheng to me, I will personally take his head!

The others all nodded. Knowing how arrogant Hu Bing was, no one fought with him for Xu Cheng.

Alright, lets move! Hu Bing said in a deep voice, and the 15 of them all went into the jungle.

Where did Xu Cheng go? Copying Hu Bing, he also dug a pit in the mid lane and went into hiding. Hu Bing never wouldve thought that Xu Cheng would adopt his tactic and return the favor.

This guy seems to want to teach Hu Bing a lesson, the technician said as he saw Xu Cheng crawling into a hole.

Head Instructor: Thats probably for the best. Beating Hu Bing at his own game and face slapping him can probably get him to reflect on himself.

The technician looked at the veterans strategy and smiled. Interesting, they completely read Hu Bing like a book. Knowing that they would focus on attacking mid, they just set up a dummy defense in the middle. If it was on the battlefield, they could remotely-

detonate the whole area to achieve complete annihilation.

Head Instructor: That's also Hu Bing's biggest weakness. He's too headstrong and not calm enough, and the enemies can easily take advantage of this. He tends to be individualistic and could very likely lead his team to getting aced. After this training, have a chat with him.

The strategist nodded.

The head instructor turned around and asked, How far is Xu Cheng's hideout from the base?

Tactician: 800 meters.

The head instructor said, Xu Cheng did do some deep thinking. He knew Hu Bing wouldn't charge in with the whole team and would get his snipers to cover from a distance. Normally, a sniper's effective range is about one kilometer, but Hu Bing's snipers probably wouldn't stay this far back. So, reducing that distance a bit, the point Xu Cheng set is probably the most optimal range for the snipers, making it easier for him to take out far-range threats first.

Chapter 181: XU CHENG AGAIN?!

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng hid in a hole in the ground covered by a wooden board, which was then covered by soil and grass. This was to make sure that even if someone were to step on the hole, they wouldnt notice something was off because you know, they wouldnt fall into the hole with a Xu Cheng inside.

A hundred meters away, Hu Bings crew appeared, prompting Xu Cheng to say into his mic, They are here, all 15 of them. Just as planned, they are charging straight for the mid lane.

Wei Yuan: Then wouldnt Hu Bings flaw be too obvious? Is this the rhythm of leading a team into getting aced? I really dont want to hurt their feelings this badly, and at least get to show off some of my skills Its really not fun if they just group themselves mid for us to collapse on.

Xu Cheng: You are overthinking it. Hu Bings not that stupid.

Liao Shuhang: Old Xu, if you were Hu Bing and you wanted to go mid, what would you do?

Xu Cheng: I will have snipers cover from behind. It will make it easier to retreat if our front line gets into trouble. Other than our snipers, our guns all have shorter range, so we wont be able to effectively fight back against them.

Wei Yuan: If thats the case, then what are we doing ambushing?

Xu Cheng: Thats why Im missing from the formation. Later on, just focus on collapsing onto the mid lane. I will be in their back garden. Im out, they are here. Everyone, keep your eyes on mid, move right after someone steps on a mine.

After speaking, Xu Cheng just quietly hid in his hole. He heard people walking past him, and their steps were all pretty slow. Hu Bing and the others began slowly crawling towards the fortress under the snipers cover.

Hu Bing made a gesture, and five agile soldiers began moving towards the fortress. The snipers were on the ground, and their green camouflage suits blended really well with the grass, and it would be hard to spot them if they didnt take a careful look,

Five snipers took aim at all the entrances of the fortress and any highground that could have snipers. After the preparations were done, they reported to Hu Bing through the mic.

Hu Bing gestured for the five soldiers in the front to go in and check out the situation. They cautiously crept by the trees and sand walls as cover and then charged into the fortress. After checking out the rooms, they looked back in puzzlement and said to Hu Bing through the mic, No ones here.

Hu Bing was a bit shocked. Then, he snorted, They guessed that we were going to charge head on, so they want to flank us from the sides?

Hu Bing, do you think they would give up the middle and choose to defend the sides?

Hu Bing: That would be stupid. If they chose the two sides, the middle would be the one that can collapse on either side, and we can easily surround them from the middle and sides. Besides, if they are guarding from the sides, there wouldnt be enough mines and trap resources to cover both sides. It would be easier to just guard the middle.

Zhang Kai: Then thats a bit odd. The thing is, theres no one here and they clearly gave it up. What should we do now?

Hu Bing: Four of you, split into pairs and go scout the two sides. The moment we find them, we will attack them from the middle.

Looking at the footage in the surveillance, the head instructor frowned. As long as Hu Bing doesn't advance any more, it will be hard for Xu Cheng's ambush to work. Looks like his plan still needs some luck.

But the tactician said, Not at all, Sir, look at this.

The tactician pulled up a diagram he created, and the head instructor asked, What's this?

The mines that Xu Cheng laid, it's a hollow mushroom formation. The root is the entrance, and that means, Hu Bing led his crew straight into the heart of the mushroom. Now, unless they retreat from the way they came from, they are completely surrounded by mines and traps. At this moment, if someone were to open fire, Hu Bing and his crew would be like startled birds. At this moment, there will be at least a couple of people that will get eliminated by traps and mines. By then, it will be even easier for Xu Cheng to harvest the rest.

The head instructor narrowed his eyes and looked at the screen, and sure enough, the veterans suddenly began firing from both sides.

At the instant the shots were fired, Hu Bing's team would for sure begin running around looking for cover.

Watch out! Hu Bing shouted. Everyone on their team was pretty agile, and they immediately ducked into cover, and some directly hid behind some trees.

Xu Cheng whispered into the mic to the people on both sides, Retreat.

On the left side, Wei Yuan gestured. Let's go!

On the right side, Liao Shuhang gestured. Lets go!

After them! Hu Bing was furious. How dare those old hags take a few shots and just run? What is this? Are they teasing us?

Hu Bing said to the four soldiers that were already headed to either side, They are all on the side lanes, you guys go around, and we will take them head-on. Lets collapse on them.

Aside from the four soldiers that had went the long way to get behind the two side lines, Hu Bing led the other 11 soldiers to chase towards the sides from the middle lane.

The five snipers also began climbing up from the ground to change positions, and when they were coming out, Xu Cheng had already climbed out of his hole. With the dagger in hand, he lurked behind the fiver snipers that had gotten up. He quickly sliced one of their throats, and the other four snipers were extremely quick at spotting him. Xu Cheng nonchalantly pulled out his gun, used the dead dude as a shield to block off the other four snipers bullets, and then he accurately fired four shots, all heading right between the brows of those four.

Li Weishun, Zhang Yao, Mo Long, Chen Xiaohui, Li Siqiang out! The broadcast shocked Hu Bing as his pupils got a lot bigger. Werent those five his snipers? He shockingly looked back, only to find his five snipers on the ground, and a shadow had leapt into the woods.

Hu Bing recognized the tall body, who else could it be if it wasnt Xu Cheng?! He furiously shouted, Stop chasing, the fucking guys behind us! Take him out!

The rookies that were originally going after Wei Yuan and the others immediately turned around. Seeing Xu Cheng jumping around in the woods, they all began shooting at him and chasing after him.

Xu Cheng was obviously taking a planned route of escape, why

would he lead them to their old way out? Those people were so focused on chasing after Xu Cheng that they didnt pay attention to the traps and mines below their feet.

Ka!

Ka!

Ka!

Hard metal sounds all came from below their feet. The rookies didnt even have to look to guess what those hard things were in the soft soil. However, their feet had already moved off of it.

Zhao Shilong, out!

Li Tie, out!

Wang Dao, out!

There are mines, everyone watch out! Hu Bing finally realized it and immediately shouted to his team. But, there were only 3 people with him that hadnt been eliminated by stepping on mines.

Just when those three didnt dare to move anymore, Wei Yuan and his men that hadnt gone too far came back and fired another wave of shots.

My long gun is already thirsty for some action! Wei Yuan laughed, delighted to see three targets that were basically standing still to get hit.

Hu Bings face changed immediately, of course they couldnt just not move any more. They immediately tried to find cover to prepare to fight back.

He used a tree trunk as cover as he retreated while trying to dodge the veterans bullets. He then shouted at his mic to the four soldiers

that already went behind the enemy lines, Come back and help!

However, just as he finished talking, the back of his helmet was hit by an empty shell.

Dang!

Hu Bing, out!

Hu Bing just stood there, dumbfounded, and behind him appeared a man. With a pistol in hand, Xu Cheng grinned and said to him, You should count, I still had two more bullets in my mag.

Hu Bings eyes were busting with flames.

XU CHENG AGAIN?!

Chapter 182: In The 5th Military Region, Its Still Not A Rookies Turn Yet To Throw A Tantrum

Source: Noodletown Translated

Shame!

Thinking back to how they were lured and then immediately ambushed by Xu Cheng, who later baited them into stepping on mines, they truly felt like they were walked by Xu Cheng like dogs!

It was some next-level shame!

For the past few days, Hu Bing had been having trouble swallowing his anger, and plus what had just happened, there was really a kind of explosive force inside him that could not go away until vented. For the past 2 days, he didnt even get to showcase what he was capable of and was already kicked out!

Moreover, for both times, he was eliminated by Xu Chengs hands, and both times, they were headshots!

That kind of feeling of wanting to prove oneself while the referee said the battle was already over really made him want to cough up blood!

It was unbearable, and he could no longer live with such shame!

Hu Bing angrily roared with bloodshot eyes, and he turned around and charged towards Xu Cheng.

Old Xu, watch out! Wei Yuan and the others shouted, all knowing that Hu Bing would rage out of embarrassment and went to vent on Xu Cheng.

The several tacticians and analysts saw the surveillance of Hu Bing charging towards Xu Cheng and they all jumped up in shock. Head Instructor, this brats throwing a tantrum!

Head Instructor: Just let them fight. If he could get some sense beaten into him, it will be good for his future too. He needs to learn that in the army, the one with tougher fists can talk louder.

Tactician: Im scared of him injuring Xu Cheng. For the past 2 days, Xu Chengs strategies had been on point, and I think letting him join the competition team is a very good choice, as his experience could make up for the lack of experience of the skilled rookies. After all, its always safer to have an experienced veteran on the team.

Head Instructor: No, I feel that Xu Cheng came back because he became stronger. I know him. Back then, his capabilities were significantly worsened by the genetic fluid injected but he was still stronger than a lot of people in the military, so I tried to convince him to stay. But, hes the type thats really strict with himself. If he didnt become stronger, he wouldnt have come back.

In the screen, before Hu Bing could get to Xu Cheng, he was already pulled back by his teammates that were already out.

Hu Bing, what are you doing?

Although they lost, they were convinced by their defeat. They werent the type that would just stand back and watch someone be unreasonable. A defeat was acceptable, but they must not lose character too.

Let me go! Hu Bing was really annoyed. After pushing away his team, he glared at them. You guys purposely lost, right? You all think Im not pleasing to your eyes, right?

Are you done? We listened to your orders the entire time, how did we purposely lose? This is a training match! If we purposely lose and

get kicked off of the team, who are we going to cry to? Who doesn't want to go to the competition to prove our worth? But we lost, and that's that. We lost to them, but we can learn from it. This isn't the competition. It's best to see reality right now, or it will be too late when we actually get eliminated at the competition, do you understand?

After the past few days, Hu Bing's teammate really couldn't take it anymore and scolded him.

After Hu Bing heard these words, he calmed down a bit. Then, he walked towards Xu Cheng. His teammate tried to grab him back, but he shook him off.

He walked to Xu Cheng, looked into his eyes, and said, "Once you are facing 15 real elites, all of your tactics or camouflage would be crushed in the face of absolute power. Later on, when 36 armies are engaged in a chaotic battle, your little fortress won't be able to survive in a free-for-all. By that time, the team will rely on individual aces to break through sieges. Do you understand?"

"I know," Xu Cheng said indifferently, "I participated in three of those already, so I don't need you to tell me what to do."

Hu Bing began taking off his bulletproof vest and gloves as he said, "We lost, I accept it. But Xu Cheng, if you want to join our team with my permission, you only have one way, and that is to fight me once. Like I said, without personal strength, no matter how good you are at calculating and laying formations, it won't help the team out much in a free-for-all. You will only be recognized if you have the combat capabilities yourself!"

Then, he backed up to about 5 meters in distance as he said to Xu Cheng, "Come, I know you are not as strong as before anymore, but here on my team, if you don't have the skills, then you can't join. There's no way around it."

Hu Bing, dont be so arrogant just because you can fight, Wei Yuan scolded.

You are wrong, Senior Wei Yuan. In the military, the strong are respected! Hu Bing looked around and said, I know you guys are not convinced by me because you are still blindly worshipping the Three Swordsmen, but today, Im here to tell you that they are a thing of the past. Militaries dont keep garbage around. If you want other people to be convinced, you need to show them what you are capable of!

Xu Cheng pulled down his zipper and took off his bulletproof vest. With a tank top, he walked over. Since Hu Bing already said those words, if he still didnt accept the challenge, then his temperament of an iron-blood soldier would basically have been fed to dogs.

Old Xu! Liao Shuhang was a bit worried. He heard Xu Chengs combat capabilities dropped drastically and that was why he left the military camp initially, so he was worried that Xu Cheng would get injured.

Hu Bing started learning martial arts since his youth, and when he was young, he was quite rebellious and often dwelled in underground boxing rings. Later on, he wanted to go to the military to achieve something big, so his family let him join the 5th Military Region. But, he was indeed talented in the combat area, or his family wouldnt have allowed him to join the military instead of going into politics like the rest of the family.

If the higherup wanted to intervene, they wouldve broadcasted their warning already, but there was nothing, which meant that the fight between him and Hu Bing was inevitable. If that was the case, then he wasnt going to back out. He stretched his wrists and walked towards Hu Bing, locking eyes.

Those rookies that were out all crawled up and walked over to spectate.

Hu Bing suddenly hurled a fist at Xu Cheng, and Xu Cheng didnt bother dodging at all as he just fiercely slapped back at it with his palm.

With a loud bang, the veins in Hu Bings entire arm popped out, and he almost dislocated his shoulder!

Such strength!

Hu Bing took a few steps back and looked up at Xu Cheng in shock.

Xu Cheng was all relaxed and calm as he lifted his chin and said, Come on, arent you very angry with me? Show me your skills. Do you know how many years Ive been here for? Today, I will also tell you, in the 5th Military Region, its still not a rookies turn yet to throw a tantrum!

Hu Bing was furious. He immediately raised his leg, and as the roundhouse kick swept above the grass, the wind carried the grass forward as well. The power of his kick was evident, and being able to summon such explosive strength from a roundhouse kick on the spot showed that Hu Bings power could not be undermined.

However, when it came to power, he seemed to have picked on the wrong guy. Xu Chengs unknown body potential could already allow him to summon explosive strength 10 to 25 times greater than that. If an ordinary fighters kick could swing for about 150 pounds of force, then one could see how terrifying Xu Chengs 25x of explosive strength was.

Chapter 183: Your Daddy Is Still Your Daddy

Source: Noodletown Translated

Hu Bings kick made everyone watching the battle feel oppressed, but who knew Xu Cheng would just slap Hu Bings ankle with his palm. He added a little more power into the slap and resolved this kick.

Xu Cheng then grabbed onto Hu Bings ankle as he dashed forward, bumping his shoulders in between Hu Bings legs. He directly lift Hu Bing up and sent him flying over the grass field!

KOed in two moves.

Everyone spectating felt their hearts pumping hard.

They all thought the kick would put Xu Cheng in a very passive position, but the very opposite happened. It was the one provoking that got thrown out and hit the floor. Although, Hu Bing did immediately climb back up as he grimaced in pain and prepared the next wave of attacks.

Hu Bings strength is actually pretty strong. Comprehensively speaking, it could be ranked at the B+ level, only a few steps away to enter the worlds top A-class. Head Instructor, didnt Xu Cheng decline from A to D+ last year? How come it looks like hes having a really easy time against a B+ Hu Bing? The tactical analyst turned to ask.

The head instructor smiled. Maybe thats why he came back.

At the scene, Hu Bing tightened his fist to the point of making crackling sounds. With a sudden battlecry, he hurled his left and right fists towards the back of Xu Chengs ears. This was a fatal strike. Generally, a punch in the ear could temporarily deprive the opponent

of hearing and make them lose their judgement abilities, and if there was enough force hitting the temple, it could cause an increase in the blood coming into the brain, leading to death due to vein blockage!

This was a brutal move!

Hu Bing often used this technique to deliver a fatal blow to his opponents in the underground boxing ring. Moreover, if someone tried to raise their hands to block, the force would still carry forward to cause the hand that one was using to block to hit their own face. So, against a strike like this, one must either dodge it or block. But with hands protecting the head, the lower part of your chest and body would be completely vulnerable. If the attacker has fast enough reactions, he could immediately switch targets and attack anywhere else.

Xu Cheng obviously didnt intend to protect his head. He directly reached out to grab Hu Bings hands in mid-air before they arrived, and with a sudden pull, Hu Bing was dragged over by a force as he lost balance. Immediately, he felt his chest hitting against Xu Chengs back as he was thrown over the shoulder again to land on the grass.

KOed again!

Hu Bings mouth was covered with mud and grass, and furious, he shot himself up from the ground and flew towards Xu Cheng with his knee bent like a cannonball. He focused all of his power on his knee. It was a classic Muay Thai technique, and if it were to land on Xu Chengs chest, his internal organs would bleed heavily even if he could escape death.

As Hu Bing was charging over towards Xu Chengs chest, in that split second, Xu Cheng didnt defend at all but suddenly raised his legs and did a front kick!

Before Hu Bings knee could even reach Xu Chengs chest, his chin

was already kicked by Xu Cheng's feet. Then, Hu Bing flipped 270 degrees as he landed on the ground, with his face in the dirt again.

KOed again!

Hu Bing's eyes were already bloodshot as he bled from the corner of his mouth. Xu Cheng's kick landed right on his chin and loosened a few of his teeth. His gums were already bleeding, and plus the three falls previously, he felt great pain in his bones as well as an unprecedented amount of humiliation.

He hadn't even been humiliated this much in the underground boxing ring. Not only were a few of his killing moves dispelled, but he was also beaten without any means of fighting back!

Stop them now, the head instructor suddenly said to the tacticians and analysts.

Then, an analyst spoke into his mic and broadcasted his voice, Stop!

However, already enraged to this point, how could Hu Bing be able to stop now? He immediately got up again and shouted, Ahh! I'm going to kill you!

Then, under the extreme emotional state, his feet swept towards Xu Cheng again. It was quick, and there was no holding back on power at all. The power of the kick emitted a force that stunned everyone present.

But Xu Cheng just used his hand to slap against it again. He was going to tackle this power head on.

With a sudden *pa* sound, Hu Bing's leg felt like it was getting amputated. At that moment, the sharp pain engulfed his whole body as he felt like his feet had completely shattered.

Ah! Hu Bing cried miserably. The leg he had just used felt

completely paralyzed as he lost the ability to stand. The pain was eating away his whole body as he rolled on the ground, tightly holding onto his legs as the veins popped up on his forehead and neck. He was clearly miserable right now.

Everyone at the scene watching was completely stunned. Hu Bings kick seemed like it was smashed by a thick steel plate, and the pain was causing his whole face to become distorted.

The rookies all came around to check on Hu Bings injury, and they all then looked up at Xu Cheng. In their eyes, there were hints of admiration and fear.

Xu Cheng walked over, crouched down, and said to Hu Bing who was in extreme pain, Remember, someone that cannot control their power and temperament should give up on studying martial arts. Otherwise, you would just become a killer controlled by your impulse. Just now, each attack of yours had the intention to kill. Originally, I didnt want to hurt you, but the murderous intent on you is too heavy. Let this be a lesson that I taught you as your senior. If you are not convinced, you can challenge me anytime after you recover. But, next time, if you still dont see comrades in your eyes and try to fight with the intent to kill, dont blame me for turning you into a permanent waste man!

Then, Xu Cheng stood up and left after picking up his bulletproof vest and jacket. Over 20 people looked at his back image, and that presence and aura made everyone feel it was difficult to breath.

In the past, they all heard of how powerful the Three Swordsmen were but never witnessed it first-hand, so the recruits didnt really have a clear idea. In their eyes, Hu Bing was already strong enough to be an ace among the soldiers, but they didnt think that there would be another level of ace above Hu Bing.

Today, Xu Cheng not only taught Hu Bing a lesson, but he also caused the blood of these other soldiers to boil. At this moment, they

could finally connect the dots and realize that the legends were actually not false, and the reality might be even more terrifying.

Seeing Xu Cheng leave, Wei Yuan whistled and said, Just a few days ago, it was like the tigers not home and the monkey crowned himself the king of the mountain. But after today, I think everyone will realize, your daddy will always be your daddy!

Liao Shuhang also echoed, Now its impossible for Hu Bing to try to single out Xu Cheng again. If Old Xu doesnt participate in the competition, then the team wouldnt be representing the strongest power of our military region.

Wei Yuan snorted, Yeah, now if Hu Bing still wants to pick on Xu Cheng, he will have to go through the other recruits first.

Chapter 184: Aged Too Much, Ill Just Take The Stairs

Source: Noodletown Translated

Hu Bing was hospitalized.

The reason for his hospitalization obviously couldnt be kept a secret, and what happened at the practice competition basically spread to every corner of the military region on the first day. The veterans were all clapping and celebrating, while the rookies also gained a more comprehensive understanding of this legend after hearing the recount of the event.

Just like Wei Yuan said, the Boss is still the Boss, Daddy is still the Daddy. Although he left for a while, he KOed the lively monkey right after coming back.

For those veterans and rookies that saw the KO scene, they could only describe it with one sentence: basically a monkey trying to take on a tiger!

Dont mention it, Hu Bing couldnt fight back at all. For the whole time he was on the offense, yet he got beaten every time. For the first few times, Captain Xu Cheng was still going easy on him, but I think he probably felt that Hu Bing was trying to kill him a couple of times, so he broke his leg.

How did he break his leg?

Hand blade. Chop down just like that. You didnt see it first hand, it was like a chainsaw, so casually, and the moment Hu Bings leg touched Captain Xus hand, the whole leg became limpy like a flaccid dick, and he couldnt even stand up afterward. Then, he was sent straight to the military regions hospital to get treated.

To put it bluntly, those two werent on the same level at all, not to mention how Xu Cheng didnt initiate any attack this whole time.

Thats impossible right? Hu Bings really skilled, and he could easily beat a lot of the veterans. Ive practiced with him in the past too, and his moves are quite impressive, and hes always able to deliver critical hits that could immediately deprive you of the ability to keep on fighting.

Actually, this time, he didnt even get to touch, not to mention injure Captain Xu. If I were Hu Bing, I would probably be having an existential crisis right now after the fight.

Sigh, I was completely dumbfounded at that time. Originally, I thought it would be a pretty even match, but Hu Bing just got stomped Xu Chengs a beast!

Then Hu Bings injured, what will happen to the competition?

What else? Is he going to climb out of his bed and keep on training? Ive thought about it, if we follow his lead into the competition, we would probably become tasty lambs for the other military regions. We will probably be eliminated in half a day.

To be frank, his individual capabilities are pretty good, but hes too much of a solo hero and doesnt see the bigger picture. After all, hes still a rookie and has less experience. All in all, I wouldnt have too much confidence in winning if we follow him into the competition.

In any case, if we have to sacrifice ourselves for our captain, Im much more willing to sacrifice myself for Captain Xu Cheng, as long as he can perform and get a good score on behalf of our military region.

Im thinking the same thing. I dont know why, but after this whole thing, I feel like Im much safer and comfortable following Captain Xu Cheng.

This time, Hu Bing not only lost in character, but also reputation.

When the sun came up, the head instructor quickly came to check out Hu Bing, and then he went to find Xu Cheng. He found the guy standing by the window on the second floor taking a smoke.

Seeing the head instructor come up, Xu Cheng asked, Is Hu Bing alright?

Head Instructor: You did this yourself, and you are asking how badly he was hurt?

Xu Cheng: I did control my power, and I know you wanted me to teach him a lesson, dont think I didnt see that. If it was any other time, you wouldve halted the fight through the speaker a long time ago, yet this time you only stopped us after the fight ended.

Head Instructor: Tsk tsk, I think you got smarter after your trip to Shangcheng. In the past, you were just a headstrong guy that only knew how to use your muscles, since when did you learn how to think?

Xu Cheng rolled his eyes at him. This has nothing to do with being smart or not, I know you too well. You are just like me, and you are in a difficult spot as the head instructor because this brat has no military merits nor contributions and is relying on his background. With your temper, I wouldnt believe it if you said you dont have any opinion on him.

The head instructors face blushed. I was trying to help you to establish some prestige and reputation in front of the rookies. You left for so long, and on your return this time, I have to let everyone know that our celebrity is here. Of course, just telling them wouldnt be enough, because people all want to see what you are capable of, especially those rookies. You are always being so conservative and hiding your power, even Im nervous for you.

Xu Cheng glanced at him. I beat that guy up, what do you say the consequence would be?

The head instructor lit a cigarette for himself, took a puff, and said, It wouldnt be appropriate if I beat him up, and then the other veterans arent strong enough to beat him up, so you are the best choice. Dont worry, nothing will happen to you after you beat him up.

Xu Cheng was a bit shocked. Are you sure? Reasonably speaking, a rookie thats enough for you to focus most of the resources on him means his background isnt simple. Now that Ive beaten him up to the point of needing at least a week of hospitalization and 2 weeks of recovery right before the competition, it will only be odd if his family doesnt come looking for trouble with me.

If I said they wont, they wont, or do you not believe me? The head instructor said, Tsk tsk, or else, why wouldnt I stop you after seeing you stomping him? I obviously have my reason.

Xu Cheng looked out of the window and kept smoking. But as he smoked, he began feeling that something was off. He turned around again and said, Big Brother, how come I sense something is off with what you said? Are you hiding something from me?

The head instructor took out the cigarette butt from his mouth. What could I possibly hide from you?

Xu Cheng shook his head. Somethings off. Reasonably speaking, Hu Bings family would for sure stir something up or at least try to teach me a lesson, but you said nothings going to happen to me. I know you are not powerful enough to shield me, but yet you are so calm and confident. Is the guy protecting me even more powerful than Hu Bings family?

The head instructor immediately choked on his smoke upon hearing this.

Then, he patted his chest to straighten out the air as he looked at Xu Cheng and replied, Since when did you learn to think so deep? Say, Xu Cheng, when did you become this smart?

Xu Cheng was speechless. Dont change the topic, answer me.

Head Instructor: I dont want to say it, okay?

Xu Cheng stared right into his eyes, creeping out the head instructor a bit. The head instructor grinned and said, Are you trying to frighten me with your ch:nky eyes? You little brat still think you are the Xu Cheng from before? Do you believe that I can beat you up? How dare you look at me like this with such disrespect?

Xu Cheng continued to look at him and said, If I beat you in a fight, then tell me why. If you win, then you can choose to be silent. You decide, I will wait for you downstairs.

As Xu Cheng said that, he took off his jacket, showing his vest. Then, he directly jumped off from the second floor into the sand, which basically meant lets go.

The head instructors eyes opened wide. You little sh:t, just now I was complimenting how sleek and smart you are, and how you arent just relying on your muscles, yet the next second you want to fight me? Lets go then, let me loosen your bones a bit.

Then, he was about to follow Xu Cheng and jump off the window from the second floor, but after seeing how it was at least 7 to 8 meters, he thought about it and decided, nah.

Whatever, I aged quite a bit, I will just take the stairs.

Chapter 185: Your Face!

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng stretched his neck and muscles and warmed up as he waited for the head instructor to come down. The latter also took off his coat. Although he was close to 40, the muscle lines on his body were still distinct.

Ever since I sailed smoothly after joining the police bureau and even became respected by the director, I knew something was up, Xu Cheng said.

The head instructor rotated his wrists and feet and said, If you already accepted someones favor to you, why still come back? You couldve just stayed there and accomplished a lot, why would you abandon all that?

Xu Cheng grinned. That was arranged by other people, and I already owe a family enough favors to repay for the rest of my life, and I dont want to take on more. Come on, tell me after I beat you.

The head instructor laughed and said, I heard Hu Bing didnt even land a single hit on you? I really want to give it a try now.

Xu Cheng grinned. Didnt you see from the surveillance? Why ask if you know the answer.

Head Instructor: Do you still remember when you first talked back to me after joining the army? Remember how I taught you a lesson? Dont tell me you forgot about the pain after your scar healed, you little brat.

Xu Cheng: Why talk so much and not attack me? Did you get

scared?

The head instructor indeed was trying to chit chat instead of attacking because he was still probing Xu Cheng in an attempt to find a weakness. Hearing Xu Cheng mocking him this directly, he immediately glared at him, Now isnt the same as before, and I will only be committing suicide if I recklessly attack you first. The present you is strong enough to make me cautious.

Oh, really? Xu Cheng laughed, Does that also have something to do with aging?

Watch out! Just as Xu Cheng was talking, the head instructor felt that he caught a perfect opportunity. He suddenly struck, and his claw-like hands quickly grabbed onto Xu Chengs arms as his left leg stepped on Xu Chengs right leg.

It was a classic apprehension technique, with a grasp on the arm and a firm root on the feet, a sudden grab could cause the opponents center of gravity to fall forward. Then, with his back against the opponents chest, one could use the momentum to quickly perform a throw over the shoulder.

The head instructors hand and feet were locked onto Xu Chengs arm and feet, and as he began to summon force, like the usual textbook demonstration, Xu Chengs body would be pulled forward. But, when the head instructor had already pushed his back against Xu Chengs chest and was about to perform the clean throw, he shockingly realized that Xu Cheng felt like a wall, and he couldnt lift him up at all.

The head instructor gritted his teeth as he tried to summon explosive strength again to try and throw Xu Cheng, but Xu Cheng just stood there, unmoving.

Now that was a bit awkward.

Xu Chengs one arm had just been grabbed onto by the head instructor, and when he saw the head instructor couldnt flip him over the shoulder, he simply bent his arm and wrapped it around the head instructors neck. Then, he kneed the back of the head instructors knees. The head instructors legs softened right away and he knelt down. Then, Xu Chengs other arm grabbed onto the head instructors arm and put it behind his head, instantly subduing the head instructor.

Big Brother, your legs are a bit soft, have you been skipping leg day?

The head instructor swore right away, You ****@rd!

Immediately after, he kicked his feet backward as a surprise attack, and Xu Cheng casually let go of him and dodged the kick.

The head instructor rolled forward right away, instantly putting a few meters of distance between them. He rubbed his neck, looked at Xu Cheng, and said, Good job, your bodys even more stable than before. But let me teach you the true apprehension technique.

Xu Cheng snorted, Then I will also show you that in front of absolute power, all techniques are useless.

The head instructor suddenly took a few steps forward, faking a kick towards Xu Chengs lower body. But who knew that Xu Cheng wouldnt even dodge and directly attack head on with his own kick?

Bam!

Ssss! The head instructor took in a deep breath of cold air as he felt his leg going numb. Then, he reached out his hand, wanting to grab onto Xu Chengs neck and then pull it towards him so he could knee Xu Cheng in the forehead.

But who knew that Xu Cheng would directly stop his claw with his fist?

Seeing Xu Cheng using his fist, the head instructor wasn't scared at all because he was basically paper against rock. He thought that he could grab onto the fist and twist it to put Xu Cheng into a passive position, and his long years of fighting experience allowed him to react quickly.

However, he underestimated Xu Cheng's so-called absolute power.

At the moment they made contact when he tried to grab Xu Cheng's fist, his palm felt like it wasn't hit by a fist, but a freaking cannonball. It felt like the heart of his palm was directly penetrated by a terrifying strength, and that power sent tremors down his muscles and tendons through his blood vessels, resulting in his entire arm sleeve directly shattering!

Then, through his arm, the degree of numbness felt like a hundred volts of electricity flowed through his entire body to his brain, causing him to temporarily lose the ability to think straight. His eyes stared wide open as if he saw a ghost.

He was then directly sent 5 meters away from the impact where he was finally able to regain his balance. One of his sleeves was directly shattered, and blue veins appeared all over his arm, close to exploding from the violent impact. The head instructor only felt his arm going numb while his blood boiled.

If you think you lost now, just let me know who's helping me out, Xu Cheng said.

Lost my a\$\$! the head instructor shouted with a weird pitch. Then, he charged forward again, hurling his other fist over. Xu Cheng directly slapped away that fist.

Pa!

Ssss! The head instructor took in another deep breath, because that other hand was also slapped to the point where his veins were

hurting. His entire arm was almost dislocated and flew off. He took a few steps back again and looked at Xu Cheng in shock.

It doesn't matter what technique you use, I will directly use absolute power to diffuse it! This was the simple and brute approach Xu Cheng was taking.

Xu Cheng: Big Brother, I only used 30% of my power!

I also didn't use all of my power, taste this! The head instructor charged up again. He pretended to hurl his right fist again, but when Xu Cheng was about to slap away that fist, he suddenly changed his fist into a claw and quickly grabbed onto Xu Cheng's wrist.

Then, when the other fist flew over and Xu Cheng was trying to slap it away again, the head instructor pulled the same trick. At this time, he restricted the movement of both of Xu Cheng's hands movements as he laughed arrogantly, Little punk, there are still years before you can beat me!

Then, he suddenly jumped up as he handsomely pulled his head back, preparing a head strike right at Xu Cheng's forehead!

You have strong limbs, I don't believe your forehead is as tough too! Taste this!

In that split second after he shouted, he directly smashed his forehead against Xu Cheng's.

Dong! Xu Cheng met him head on.

Ahh, FACK! The head instructor shouted in pain as he fell to the floor, rolling with his hands on his forehead, continuing to mourn, You little sh:t! Fack your little d:ck, ahhh, it hurts! Why am I still fighting you, your entire body feels like iron! Why don't you go fack a rock instead?!

Xu Cheng didn't know if he should be laughing or not. Big Brother,

manners.

Head Instructor: Manners my azz, if I need to have manners, how could I have become the head instructor for a bunch of gangster-like soldiers?!

Xu Cheng was speechless.

Chapter 186: If I Dont Fire Her, Am I Going To Fire You?

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng: Alright, I know I kept my strength in control. Stop pretending now.

The head instructor removed his two hands, revealing a big red bump on his forehead

This is called pretending? Control my azz

Xu Cheng grinned. Admit the defeat and you can tell me now, right?

The head instructor began stuttering. He felt like he was in a difficult spot when Xu Cheng was anticipating his answer this much. He obviously didnt have the face to tell Xu Cheng about how the higher-ups initially thought Xu Chengs health would deteriorate sooner or later and death was right around the corner.

Just then, a soldier ran over and said, Head Instructor, the program crew of True Men is here.

The head instructor really wanted to give this soldier a kiss. Talk about good timing.

What? Then what are you waiting for, lets go and help them settle in.

Then, he looked towards Xu Cheng and said, You should go too. You are their designated instructor for the show so you need to go and greet them.

And then, before Xu Cheng could open his mouth, the head

instructor picked up his jacket and ran off right away.

Xu Cheng felt that this guy was just too shameless. However, since he didnt want to say it, Xu Cheng knew the head instructor must have his concerns and reasons, and he wasnt in a rush to find out anyways. Helplessly, he followed the head instructor to the reception camp in the military region,

Many RVs came, and just the production crew alone had 2 over, and the other 3 were the celebrities. Yan Xian and Guo Hao each had one, and Xu Cheng had seen the most luxurious one before, it was his wife Lin Chuxues.

The whole crew was warmly welcomed by the soldiers, especially when Lin Chuxue came down from her RV. It couldnt be helped, Lin Chuxue was just too popular. Normally, the updates Xu Cheng heard about Lin Chuxue were all from his comrades that would stack magazines with Lin Chuxue on the covers under their pillow. It was obvious that the younger generation all liked Lin Chuxue. After all, she was the one with the most votes every year for the entertainment circle goddess.

Those wolves probably scared Lin Chuxue a bit with their whistling and cheering, and that made the rest of the crew feel a bit awkward. The head instructor immediately went over and began scolding, What are you doing? What are you all doing? Do you still have any manners?

Upon hearing the head instructor talking about manners, Xu Cheng couldnt help but roll his eyes at him. How shameless was this **** to be talking about manners? Who was the one that was just swearing left and right just now?

After being scolded by the head instructor, all the soldiers immediately quieted down and stood at attention.

Everyone, go back to where you came from. You guys have so

much free time now? Hurry and go run 10 kilometers right now! Its an order!

As he shouted, over hundreds of soldiers on the field immediately followed after their team captain to line up and began running.

After the crowd dispersed, the crew of the reality show got closer to shake hands with the instructors.

Thank you General Instructor Yan for having us, we will be troubling you for the next few days. The general director of the production crew smiled as he shook hands with the head instructor.

Its our honor and we should be the ones thanking the True Men crew. Your show has the third highest rating in the country, and we really appreciate you shooting the next season here to help promote the 5th Military Region.

What are you talking about! You are the guardians of our home city, and the guardians of the nation, so its our duty to contribute to the country and help with promoting enlistment, the general director immediately said, returning the compliment.

The head instructor then called Xu Cheng over to introduce him. After all, the rest of the shooting of the show would be handed over to Xu Cheng. He was the head instructor, so he didnt need to get busy just to help with shooting a reality show, so he dragged Xu Cheng over and introduced him.

This is Instructor Xu. From now on, he will be responsible for coordinating with you guys. If you have any training exercises in mind or anything to discuss, just talk to him. He will also be responsible for training the participants, as well as managing your daily lives in the military camp.

Sorry for the troubles in advance, Instructor Xu. The general director came over to shake Xu Chengs hands.

Xu Cheng smiled and accepted the hand shake. We will help each other out.

Then, 6 celebrities that were participating in this show came over to shake hands with him. As the biggest celebrity this season, she was also summoned over by the director to shake hands with Xu Cheng.

Xu Cheng couldnt help but tease Lin Chuxue a bit. He looked at the director and said with hints of confusion, This is?

Lin Chuxues murderous gaze immediately arrived on his face. Although her mouth were smiling, her teeth were gritted. Im Lin Chuxue, thanks for having us here.

No problem, no problem. Xu Cheng shook hands with her. But he slightly frowned because he could feel her nails going into his hand.

At last, Lin Chuxue left with her mesmerizing smile still on her face, and then Yan Jing came over to greet Xu Cheng.

Then, when it was Guo Haos turn, he asked as he shook Xu Chengs hand, You are the instructor that Chuxue @ed on Weibo?

Xu Cheng paused for a moment, he didnt know what the guy was talking about.

At this moment, a beautiful female celebrity smiled as she walked over and said, My senior sister @ed you on Weibo, looks like you dont know yet, right? Your Weibo basically exploded. My name is Liu Ziqi, Im a junior from Senior Sister Chuxues company, nice to meet you.

Since Lin Chuxue came onto this reality show, the company, wanting to train the next wave of celebrities, would naturally bring a good seedling. Although Liu Ziqi wasnt as beautiful as Lin Chuxue, she was still pretty. She was also pretty popular, and she was just lacking projects with good popularity.

After hearing about what happened on Weibo, he looked at Lin Chuxue, about to ask what was going on, and the latter just pretended to not know him.

Aside from Liu Ziqi, Chuxues company also brought another popular young male celebrity named Wang Jun. There was also a female celebrity that was Yan Xians junior, who was extremely pretty as well. It couldnt be helped, because it was an era where looks were important, and this seasons True Men seemed to be one with pinnacle level looks, with an arrangement of three men and three women.

After introducing himself to the crew, Xu Cheng led them to the resting area to arrange accommodations for them.

During the process, Lin Chuxues agent Sister Lei also very formally introduced herself to him and shook his hand, Im Chuxues agent, Yan Shulei.

As for why the introduction was so formal, Xu Cheng got the answer after seeing that Lin Chuxue had changed her assistant. Yan Shulei probably was scared to get replaced like Chuxues assistant as well.

Xu Cheng came closer to Lin Chuxue and asked, You got a new assistant?

Lin Chuxue nodded.

Xu Cheng: Why?

Seeing that no one was around, she rolled her eyes at him. You are my husband, and she doesnt like you. Do you want me to fire you instead?

Hearing her say he was her husband, Xu Cheng felt a hint of joy from the bottom of his heart, and his balls also got bigger too as he coughed and said, Weve been married for four years now, I havent

heard you call me honey yet.

Lin Chuxue: Dont even think about it.

Chapter 187: Offending The Whole World

Source: Noodletown Translated

Due to the limited budget of the show, they couldn't provide accommodations outside of the military region as well as the pick-up and drop-off service, so the entire crew, including the celebrities, all moved into a two-story dormitory that was temporarily cleaned up and made available for them.

All the males would live on the first floor, and the females would live on the second floor. The beds were all the iron-framed bunks standard in the army.

After Xu Cheng got them moved in, he led Lin Chuxue and the other three females to the second floor to a room on the far left that had the view of the entire practice field of the military region.

The crew didn't start filming when the other people moved in, but when the celebrities moved in, the cameras began rolling, documenting everything from the very beginning of the move in.

After joining the army, no one is different from others. Here, you should always be prepared to contribute to the nation instead of being on vacation. I don't know if you all can adapt to the conditions here. If you can't, just let the production crew know in advance. I will be very strict when the training begins.

Liu Ziqi and the other actresses playfully stuck out their tongues.

Lin Chuxue smiled at Xu Cheng and asked, How strict?

That look was very subtle, as if she was saying to Xu Cheng: if you dare to be strict with me, you can kneel on a durian when you go home.

The sudden question made Xu Cheng become a bit awkward, not knowing how to respond. The cameras were also on Xu Cheng, and they even added the shy after-effect onto his face. Xu Cheng would for sure cough up blood if he were to see this episode when it airs, as it completely ruined his true man image.

You will find out when the training begins tomorrow, Xu Cheng smiled and replied.

Lin Chuxue was already prepared to endure the hardship coming into the military. This time, she really just wanted to experience life in the barracks with Xu Cheng. She wanted to get to understand the other side of Xu Cheng, and she wanted to know how his days were in the military over the last few years.

Immediately, she raised her brows and said, Bring it on.

Downstairs, Guo Hao pretended to go to the bathroom, and when his agent followed him to a corner, he immediately asked him, You said Lin Chuxue rarely interacts with guys, and she doesnt even have any male friends, but how come it feels like she knows that Instructor Xu from a long time ago?

The agent frowned. Then you are probably overthinking this. She indeed had very few scandals in the past, and even the employees at her company says she rarely interacts with guys in her company.

Guo Hao nodded, and then he looked in Yan Xians direction. This guys clearly here for Lin Chuxue as well.

The agent immediately said, Hao, dont try to go against him head on. Right now, you are still at the starting stage, and his popularity and resources are a lot more dense than you. Dont let the media catch wind of how you guys arent getting along, it wont be good for you. This is also what our companys management is advising.

Guo Hao: I know. When the training starts, I will see how well a 30-

something-year-old guy can perform.

Yan Xian waited outside of the dormitory for his agent to drive the RV in. Then, he loudly announced to the entire crew, I brought some food, come and let's eat together if you haven't had lunch already.

Seeing how generous he was, the production crew all came out to the RV. Then, Yan Xian carried a few bento boxes with him and went up to Lin Chuxue and the others room. Are you guys hungry? Here, I brought some for you all.

Then, he handed the food to the three female celebrities. When Lin Chuxue took the food, she said thanks.

Yan Xian also handed a box to the agent, Sister Lei. When it was just Xu Cheng left, Yan Xian awkwardly said, Instructor Xu, I'm sorry, I think my assistant didn't buy enough.

It's fine, there's a cafeteria in the camp, Xu Cheng looked at him and said, Mr. Yan Xian, right? It's fine for today, but starting from tomorrow, since you guys are in the army, I hope everyone can get used to going to the cafe together to dine and not make exceptions to buy food from outside. Here, others want to see your hard work and sweat, not you enjoying your time here.

Yan Xian actually really wanted to throw a tantrum, but there was a camera recording on the side, so he smiled awkwardly and replied, Alright, I will remember.

Instructor Xu, did you eat yet? Lin Chuxue asked before opening the bento box.

Xu Cheng: It's fine, you guys eat here, I will go to the cafeteria now.

Then I will come with you. Since we will be dining there in the next few days, I will just try to get used to it first, Lin Chuxue said as she passed her bento box to her agent and left with Xu Cheng.

A hint of discomfort flashed past Yan Xians face, stemming more from anger.

When Xu Cheng went down the stairs and saw Lin Chuxue following him, he didnt forget to tease her, The food here at the army indeed doesnt taste as good as the food from outside, dont force yourself if you cant eat it.

Lin Chuxue walked up to his side and replied, We should always try something that we havent tried before, right?

Xu Cheng smiled. The food at the cafeteria might be a bit mixed, but every time after training when you are starving, it will taste really good. Oh right, does that guy have a crush on you or something?

Lin Chuxue chuckled and looked at Xu Cheng a bit teasingly. There are just too many guys that have a crush on me, what are you going to do about it?

I will let those I didnt see go, but in my territory, he better behave. The guys from the Xu Family all have a crazy gene passed down through the generations.

Lin Chuxue: What do you mean?

Xu Cheng said as he kept on walking, My dad can do crazy things for my mom, like offending the Ye Family, I can probably do something crazy for my woman too.

Lin Chuxue looked at him with a gentle smile. Like?

Xu Cheng gave her a look. Like offending the whole world!

Lin Chuxues smile got brighter. Would that woman be me?

Xu Cheng couldnt help but tease her a bit. What do you think?

Lin Chuxue began laughing upon hearing this. The two walked side

by side, shoulder to shoulder, as if they had gone back to their highschool days. The sunlight landed on them, stacking the shadows of those two on top of each other.

The military regions cafeteria was divided into several areas, after all, there were over 50 thousand soldiers on the grounds and they couldnt all be crammed into one place. There were about 5 thousand elite soldiers in the special ops division, so the cafeteria was quite large.

When Xu Cheng brought Lin Chuxue into the cafe, those soldiers that were just gobbling up the food with big mouthfuls immediately sprayed out the rice. They immediately changed their posture and began eating like gentlemen, with chopsticks.

Xu Cheng knew how these guys would be acting, so he immediately said to those that sprayed out rice from their mouths, Those that waste food, ten laps right now!

At the next instant, the soldiers that sprayed out rice immediately began picking up the rice on their table and stuffing it back into their mouths. It was quite evident that those guys were all pretty scared of Xu Cheng.

Lin Chuxue asked him curiously, They seem to be afraid of you?

Xu Cheng didnt know whether to laugh or cry. Yesterday, I accidentally hospitalized the hero they look up to, so now they are all a bit scared of me.

Chapter 188: Hes The Best Candidate To Take Over My Role

Source: Noodletown Translated

To avoid the awkward atmosphere, Yan Xian stayed back in the dorm and began eating the bento box with the crew. Then, he walked out into the hallway, and his agent followed him out. Feeling that he might be angry, he wanted to come over to comfort him, but who knew Yan Xian would instinctively say, Can we change the instructor?

The agent frowned. What are you doing? This is the military, we cant act spoiled. You can offend businesses, but you cant offend the military and the officials. That Instructor Xu isnt just an ordinary soldier, hes a celebrity-level character in the 5th Military Region. Replacing him would obviously offend him.

A hint of anger flashed past Yan Xians face. But didnt you hear what he just said to me? Hes showing no respect for me!

The agent sighed. The military has its own rules. Since we are here, we need to follow them. Dont you know, even if the commander were to inspect this place, he would be dining at the military cafeteria as well? You want to make exceptions for yourself, arent you worried that people will badmouth you for it? Instructor Xu didnt really say anything too out of line anyways, he was just reminding you, and you were too sensitive. That Lin Chuxue always avoids males that try to please her, right? Just take it slowly.

Yan Xian finally sighed, and then he nodded and said, I heard there are barely any lines I have to remember, and most of the show will be a natural recording of what goes on. Does that mean they will just let the instructors torture us?

The agent was speechless. I told you about this long before we

signed the deal, right? Because many of the so-called reality shows in the entertainment circle are a bit fake, this show asks for the live recording to be as real as possible, and they are so strict that they won't even let you apply makeup. They want to film the natural side of the celebrities, and although it's a bit tough, many celebrities can endure through this and show their fans a true side to them. I told you to carefully consider this through in the very beginning, and it was you that still wanted to come. Do you want to quit now? Don't forget, there's still Guo Hao, and as a junior, he's going to make fun of you for it.

Yan Xian shook his head. I'm not quitting, just asking.

Agent: Then try to bear it if you can. Didn't you see? Even the general director of the program was very respectful to the supervisor here. Don't act spoiled, the military has the State Administration of Radio, Film, & Television behind them that can easily ban any celebrity. Don't leave behind a bad reputation because of your bad temper.

In the cafeteria

Xu Cheng was enjoying the meal when he noticed that Lin Chuxue was holding her chopsticks but not moving them. He curiously asked her, Is the food not good?

Lin Chuxue shook her head.

Xu Cheng just then turned around, only to find out that over hundreds of the people in the cafeteria had stopped eating and were just watching Lin Chuxue. With over hundreds of people just watching her, no matter how thick Lin Chuxue's skin was, she still wouldn't feel comfortable eating.

Xu Cheng glared at everyone that was spectating their meal and said, Who can tell me, within how much time are you required to finish your meals

10 10 minutes, the rookie standing closest to them stuttered as he gave his answer.

Then how long have you guys been watching? Are you still eating or not? Now, everyone, finish eating within 2 minutes, and then resume training in the back field!

Immediately, the hundreds of soldiers began shoving food into their mouths, and they shoved as they continued to watch Lin Chuxue.

Xu Cheng took a look at his watch, and when 2 minutes were up, he shouted, Times up, everyone, go assemble!

With loud rumbling noises, teams after teams of soldiers formed in lines as they orderly ran out of the cafeteria. On the way past Xu Cheng and Lin Chuxue, some rookies even opened their mouth and smiled at Lin Chuxue as they said, Princess Snow, Im a big fan!

Xu Cheng immediately shouted at those rookies, You two, stay behind to help wash the dishes.

The two rookies that were called out bitterly smiled as they stayed behind and went to the back of the cafe.

Lin Chuxue chuckled, and then she rolled her eyes at Xu Cheng. You are doing this on purpose.

You can eat now, try the dishes and rice, theyre all organic, Xu Cheng finally spoke to Lin Chuxue.

Lin Chuxue moved her chopsticks and began eating the dishes.

At this moment, the head instructor came in to get food. He glared at Xu Cheng. My clothes got ruined, remember to pay me back, and also the medical expenses.

Xu Cheng just kept on eating. I wont pay you back if you dont tell

me.

Lin Chuxue saw the big bump on the head instructors forehead when he came in, and she asked curiously, Umm, Instructor Yan, is your forehead fine? I brought some medicine, I will get them for you in a bit.

Xu Cheng: Dont mind him, he just got stung by a wasp.

You little brat, I know you dont have any nice words for me. Whats going on with the soldiers assembling outside? the head instructor asked.

I told them to, and I will talk to them in a bit to not bring any trouble to the production crew and the celebrities for the next few days, Xu Cheng said. He was done eating, so he put down his chopsticks and got up.

The head instructor nodded. Yeah, go talk to them. After all, you will be representing our military region when interacting with the production crew. If you need any equipment, just let me know.

Xu Cheng talked to Lin Chuxue and left. Seeing him walk out of the cafeteria, and then looking around, she felt that everything here was really interesting. She turned around to look at the head instructor and asked in curiosity, Is he always like this?

The head instructor just kept on eating as he nodded. Of course, sometimes hes even more strict than me. Oh right, do the two of you know each other from before this?

Lin Chuxue nodded.

The head instructor muttered, This brat, he actually didnt even mention to us that he knew a big celebrity! So unkind to his bro.

Im just an ordinary person too. Lin Chuxue smiled, and then she asked the head instructor, These years, did he ever have a girlfriend

or something?

The head instructor joked, Does the aunty working the kitchen count? If she does, then I think shes the woman everyone in this military region wants to see every day.

Lin Chuxue laughed. The head instructor obviously meant no.

How come I feel that the soldiers here are more scared of him than you? Im not saying you are not as powerful as Xu Cheng, but I just feel that the soldiers are more intimate with you, even though you are the head instructor.

Instructor Yan knew what Lin Chuxue meant. He smiled and replied, Speaking of this, I have to say how lucky you guys are. Xu Chengs a celebrity-level soldier in our army, and its actually a great honor to be trained by him. Its not that Im belittling this reality show, but in fact, a TV show like this doesnt really need a guy of his caliber to be the trainer. If it wasnt for next years recruitment, we wouldnt hand over our trump card to shoot the show with you guys.

Lin Chuxue nodded. She was happy for Xu Cheng to hear these compliments. Then he mustve worked very hard and been through a lot.

Head Instructor: He always trains and works the hardest, its no joke being the ace of our military region, or he wouldnt be able to make all those soldiers listen to him. If nothing unexpected happens, hes the best candidate to replace me as the new head instructor. You guys will notice his excellence in the next few days when training begins.

Chapter 189

Source: Webnovel

Xu Cheng walked out to the scorching hot field, and there were already over hundreds of soldiers assembling there. He walked up and addressed the crowd, "**Everyone probably knows about the "True Men" reality show crew coming here to shoot their next season. Here, I want to remind everyone to not hinder or affect the crew members and celebrities when unnecessary.**"

The few rookies in the front row grinned and said, "**Captain, you also know that we barely see any women in the military. Suddenly when celebrities come, especially 3 beautiful women of different styles, everyone's a bit overly excited.**"

Xu Cheng shouted, "**Auntie Cai from the kitchen isn't a woman? How come I don't see you guys getting excited in front of her?**"

Those soldiers immediately became impotent.

Xu Cheng went up to the soldier closest to him that talked, and he suddenly lightly kicked the soldier's calf. As a result, the soldier's leg softened as he almost knelt down. Xu Cheng said in disdain, "**Control your left and right hands during normal days, your willpower determines the upper limit of your future. One by one, you all look like soft shrimps, no wonder so few elites appear from the 5th Military Region. You guys are supposed to be the future of the special ops division, but take a look at you guys!**"

Those soldiers were all silent, and they looked straight ahead and stood straight.

Xu Cheng had the right to scold them, because whether it was

qualifications, contributions, or skills, he was qualified to despise anyone present!

"There can be filming at anytime over the next few days, and if someone dares to slack off, gets recorded, and makes it into the episodes of the final show, watch how I will teach him a lesson!" Xu Cheng then said in a deep voice, **"That's all. Dismissed!"**

Then, Xu Cheng went back into the cafeteria.

Inside the cafeteria, the head instructor was laughing and looking at Lin Chuxue. **"There are at least 5 thousand soldiers in the special ops division, why are you only asking about Xu Cheng?"**

Lin Chuxue slightly blushed and she instinctively replied, **"I just know him, who else am I going to ask about if not him?"**

The head instructor laughed and said, **"If you are interested in him, then you are going to have a hard time."**

Lin Chuxue: **"Why's that?"**

Head Instructor: **"For all these years I've known him, I've never seen him getting in a relationship. To be honest, I'm even suspecting he's secretly gay or something. Let me tell you, his fast shooting skills are clearly the result of being single for over 20 years. Ahem ahem, sorry, I go offroad the moment I stop watching my language."**

The head instructor was about to say something even more perverted before realizing that it was Lin Chuxue in front of him, and he stepped on the brakes right away.

Lin Chuxue was still quite innocent, and she didn't get the reference right away.

"Anyways, this kind of indifference to women is something that's most terrifying for women that like him." The head instructor also didn't forget to compliment Xu Cheng. **"But then again, Xu Cheng's a pretty good guy, and he's super reliable. If you can land him as your boyfriend, man, let me tell you, that feeling of security is off the charts! This guy has a super strong sense of responsibility and justice. He always has a way, and he's always able to turn the situation around when he's in a pickle."**

Lin Chuxue batted her eyes as she looked at him. The beginning sounded normal, but why does the latter part of the speech sound kind of like he was selling Xu Cheng? She couldn't help but interrupt, **"Instructor Yan, are you also a part-time matchmaker?"**

The head instructor awkwardly coughed and then laughed, **"My bad. In fact, I'm just really anxious and worried for the guy. He's such a big boy now, but he hasn't had a girlfriend yet. I'm worried that he might have some mental illness or some sort. After all, there aren't many excellent soldiers raised by me, and he's basically my treasured baby."**

Xu Cheng walked up and interrupted with a little temper, **"Don't mind him, he also sells me out to every beautiful woman he sees. It's a habit for him now."**

General Instructor Yan immediately stood up with his tray and went to get more food.

"Maybe because I'm an orphan, Big Brother Yan's pretty good to me, and he's even worried about who I'm going to marry and when I'm going to start a family. I know he has good intentions," Xu Cheng looked at the head instructor's back image and said with a smile.

Li Chuxue looked up at Xu Cheng and asked with a smile, **"Then did your heart ever skip a beat in front of a woman he**

introduced to you?"

Xu Cheng sat down, looked into her eyes, and said, "**Do you want to hear the truth or a lie?**"

Lin Chuxue: "**Truth.**"

Xu Cheng: "**I have.**"

Lin Chuxue frowned, her teeth slightly bit down on her lip.

However, she saw Xu Cheng suddenly smile and say, "**If this time counts, then my heart did skip a beat.**"

Lin Chuxue's eyebrows slightly curved into a smile, and she lightly snorted, "**But I still need to think about it.**"

Xu Cheng: "**It's fine, take your time. I will make any man that tries to court you feel inadequate.**"

Lin Chuxue chuckled. "**That confident?**"

Xu Cheng nodded in seriousness.

"As your wife, I have to tell you that I think Yan Xian and Guo Hao joined this show because of me," Lin Chuxue said.

Xu Cheng nodded. "**As your husband, I have the obligation to clear out people that hinder our relationship.**"

Lin Chuxue held her cheeks with her hands, looked at Xu Cheng, and pretended to be annoyed. "**Then what will you do? There are also a lot of people in Britain.**"

Xu Cheng: "**Clear!**"

Lin Chuxue: "**You really don't draft a rough copy before you boast.**"

But, she was still very happy to see the confident Xu Cheng not running away from the troubles. Although what he said was still a bit unrealistic for now, she was still very happy that her husband was able to face these issues and openly accept these responsibilities.

Xu Cheng wasn't upset with Lin Chuxue not believing him. Time would prove what he was capable of, and one day, he would bring Lin Chuxue back to Britain and say to those that were still eyeing Chuxue as a target, ***"This is my woman, I've already married her! That's right, I'm that poor little boy that was once fostered by her parents."***

Just wait, the endurance right now was for an explosion in the future.

Xu Cheng smiled and said to Lin Chuxue, ***"I already said those boastful words, I don't plan on taking it back. I want to live by it for the rest of my life."***

Just then, the head instructor came back with another full tray and began eating. He continued his nag with Lin Chuxue, ***"Girl, I know you have good assets and might not see Xu Cheng as a potential mate, but if you have a good female friend, that works too! Introduce one to him, come on. Didn't you ask why those rookies were more afraid of him than me? Let me tell you the truth, I'm married now, and I'm a straight guy, but this guy's already twenty something, not to mention having a girlfriend, this guy doesn't even have any p0rn in his room, aside from the framed photo of him and his two buddies. Many people in the army are scared that he is gay and are afraid that he would knock on their doors in the middle of the night. Can you help him out? Just introduce a few girls to him so at least he could get some experience."***

The Xu and Lin couple was speechless.

Xu Cheng was angry. ***"No one's gonna think that you are a***

mute if you don't talk!

Lin Chuxue giggled as she looked at Xu Cheng and asked an odd question, "***Oh right, I'm pretty curious too, how do you usually deal with your urges?***"

Xu Cheng: "***I still have the photos of the beautiful girl next-door from my highschool days.***"

Lin Chuxue completely blushed. "***Shameless!***"

Then, she got up and immediately fled.

Chapter 190: Lets Help You Pop Your Cherry This Year

Source: Noodletown Translated

After Lin Chuxue left, Xu Cheng immediately withdrew his smile and went after the head instructor.

Show me your chrysanthemum (TL note: also refers to b-----e in Chinese), let me show you if Im really gay!

The head instructor immediately pointed at him with his chopsticks and said, You little brat, be honest, whats your relationship with her? Im still confused, how come the production crew specifically asked for you to be the instructor for this show. I also checked out Lin Chuxues Weibo, her fans are all investigating you because you are the first male she interacted with on Weibo. If you are still telling me theres nothing going on, do you believe that Im going to beat you to death? Why are you still hiding things from me, no wonder you were unfazed when I introduced so many girls in the past. I didnt know you wanted to land the number one goddess in the country.

Xu Cheng was still feeling pretty confident about himself. You think I cant?

Head Instructor: You? Why dont you take a look at yourself, you are just tall and have nothing else special. Little Brother, Im not trying to beat your ego, but you cant have this kind of high standards. You are better off settling down with someone else, being with someone like Lin Chuxue would attract many problems from other guys, and Im not sure if you are able to handle them when they come.

Xu Cheng: Its already too late. Im already prepared to offend the whole world for her. What should I do now?

Head Instructor: Then you still need her to like you too, whats the use of just you liking her and willing to offend the whole world for her? There are way too many men that like her, how far are you ranked?

Xu Cheng wasnt satisfied to hear those words. Big Brother, you really dont think I can land someone like her?

Xu Cheng really wanted to just throw their marriage certificate onto his face and shout at him, Kneel down to me.

The head instructor sighed. He put his arm around Xu Chengs neck as the two walked out of the cafeteria. On the way, he said, I wont say more, I dont want to hurt your self-esteem. But just let me tell you, you wont be able to hold on to women like her. You guys are just not on the same level. For instance, shes either eating expensive cuisines or expensive cuisines, but you have to line up at the cafeteria for food; shes coming in and out in exotic cars, a random handbag from her closet could be LV or Hermes, and her budget on makeup alone could be over a hundred thousand yuan a month. I think you should consider other girls. This year, there are quite a few beautiful girls that got recruited into the military for office work, I will introduce a few to you and lets get your cherry popped this year.

Xu Cheng was pretty speechless. I

The head instructor wasnt planning on giving him a break, despite starting his previous paragraph with I wont say more. He continued, Stop I-ing, are you really planning on facking a rock to give birth to a monkey? (TL Note: Monkey King was born out of a rock)

Xu Cheng took in a deep breath. Big Brother, theres something I dont want to hide from you anymore. I think I should tell you this secret of mine.

The head instructor stopped in his tracks and looked at him in curiosity. Youre really into rocks?

Xu Cheng was speechless. He shook his head and replied, No, in fact In fact, Lin Chuxues my wife!

The head instructor looked at him dumbfoundedly. After a few seconds, he patted Xu Cheng on the shoulder and said, Its good to have a dream. Almost all the single men in Huaxia had at one point thought of Lin Chuxue as their wife. Im happy that you can use this to encourage yourself to work harder. You should take advantage of this opportunity and get a photo with her and get her autograph too. Dont leave behind any regrets.

Xu Cheng didnt know if he should laugh or cry. He still wanted to explain himself, but the head instructor had already left, leaving Xu Cheng behind under the scorching sun.

Afternoon

Xu Cheng came back with some rookies carrying uniforms for the 6 celebrities that would be appearing in this season of True Men. He said to everyone, Since today marks the first official day of your life in the military, then I will be training you based on my strict standards. Over the next few days, you have to learn how to properly stand and march, and then begin training the basic skills in the military, with and without weapons. During this period, I will be scoring you based on your performance. Those that fail will

At this moment, Yan Xian interrupted, Does it have to be this serious?

Xu Cheng gave him a look. Do not interrupt when you superior is issuing orders. Once your superior finishes talking, you can raise your hand and ask, but I also have the authority to not take your question. In addition, you asked if it has to be this serious, right? Then you tell me, when do you have to start being serious? Should the soldiers go onto the battlefield like kids on a field trip? Remember, you guys are soldiers right now, and what you eat and use are all using the nations taxpayers money. Now, you tell me, do you have to be serious? If the

taxes youre paying are going towards raising a bunch of useless people, how would it make you feel? Besides, the three girls didnt even have objections yet, yet you, a big man, is being spoiled. Or are you saying that you are even weaker than the girls?

Yan Xian closed his mouth, but he really wasnt feeling great. After all, he was joining this show on zero compensation, and not only were these guys not treating him like an honorable guest, they were even insulting him. He looked at Xu Cheng with a hint of resentment, but he couldnt say anything in front of the cameras.

From Xu Chengs angle, he wasnt wrong. The military should have strict discipline, and that was something they already informed the production crew about. Everything would be going by how things are usually done in the military, making no exceptions. That was the whole point of this reality show.

After a bit, Yan Xian didnt want to admit defeat and responded, Im really just asking because we have three girls here, and Im thinking it might be too tough on them.

Xu Cheng looked towards Lin Chuxue, Liu Ziqi, and Zhao Yajing, the three female celebrities, and asked, What do you guys think?

Lin Chuxues graceful face had determination written all over. Please do not underestimate girls. If men can do it, we can too.

Hearing that the biggest celebrity stated her position, the other two girls also gritted their teeth and said with determination, We have no problem as well!

Yan Xian felt like he had been slapped in the face again. Guo Hao was enjoying the show on the side, seeing how the spoiled Yan Xian already couldnt tolerate the brutal life in the military and was exposing his shortcomings.

This is the schedule, take a look. Xu Cheng then handed each of

them a piece of paper and then left the dorm.

The three girls were already mourning after seeing that they had to wake up at 6 AM. So early! Don't they know that sleep is most important to a girl?

The general director said, Don't worry, it's just for the first few days, not everyday.

The three girls were finally relieved.

Then, Liu Ziqi's face immediately fell when she saw another item on the schedule. Uh, does this mean we have to assemble outside the dorm in the middle of the night?

The general director nodded. It wouldn't be in the middle of the night. The actual time would depend on the instructor's mood, and the production crew would also be doing this along with you guys. Let's just endure this together.

The six celebrities' faces were all gloomy.

Lin Chuxue could even picture Xu Cheng laughing at them for the suffering they were about to endure.

At this moment, Yan Xian saw a few exercises on the list that included shooting and actual combat. His eyes immediately widened and he asked the director, Is Instructor Xu also responsible for leading these trainings?

General Director: Yep.

Yan Xian suddenly had an idea to humiliate Xu Cheng. He muttered in his heart, Didn't you say you don't want to see useless garbage in the military? Watch how I will make fun of you if I can beat you in these exercises.

Chapter 191: Female Soldier Uniform

Source: Noodletown Translated

Night

The director was talking about the exercises that they would be shooting the next day with the three female celebrities at their dorm. He said in an apologetic tone, Since its your first time settling in the military camp, there are a lot of new things to learn, and I really want to thank you all for cooperating with everything and being as natural as you can.

The three female celebrities obviously expressed their understanding. Since they were told the nature of this show at the very beginning , they just treated it as a real military training experience. Lin Chuxue also came here because this show wouldnt involve any scripts, or she wouldnt be able to experience the hardship Xu Cheng went through. She did come prepared.

The director also didnt expect the celebrity queen Lin Chuxue to be so easy to get along with, and everything was going unexpectedly smoothly. The other two female celebrities obviously wouldnt have the face to be spoiled and act like big shots when Lin Chuxue was so easy-going.

Then, the director also went to the male celebrities and chatted a bit. He found out that Yan Xian had some friction with Instructor Xu, so he expressed his hopes for Yan Xian to cooperate a bit more. No matter how spoiled Yan Xian was, he wasnt going to offend the director, so he politely responded that he would try his best.

At about 10 at night, the camera crew followed Xu Chengs steps to go and perform routine dorm checks.

In the guy dorm, Guo Hao and Yan Xian were smoking, and the

other one was a junior at Yan Xians company, named Zhou Wenhao. Yan Xian passed a cigarette down, and Zhou Wenhao smiled and accepted it. Thanks, Senior Brother.

He was still a new celebrity and needed a successful senior to boost his popularity, so he was very humble.

The three of them made the dorm room very smokey, and at that moment, footsteps came from down the hall. Xu Cheng came to knock on the door. Its time to sleep, turn off the lights.

Inside the room, the three men looked at each other but none of them went to turn off the lights, just sitting by their bed sides and continuing to smoke.

Outside the door, Xu Cheng stood for awhile and didnt see the lights turning off, so he knocked on the door again. Turn off the lights.

The lights were still on. At that moment, Xu Cheng said to the camera crew, Lets stop recording for now.

The camera men nodded and paused the recording, and then they just watched with shock as Xu Cheng kicked the door lock right off.

When the door opened, he saw the smokey room and the three of them smoking. Those three were also a bit surprised to see that the door wasnt that strong.

Smoking is not allowed in the dorm, do you know that? Do you still want to sleep? If not, go down and run 3 kilometers around the field, Xu Cheng said to those guys in a deep voice.

The three of them were dumbfounded, not knowing whether they should keep on smoking or not. They just sat there with their cigarette butts in their hands.

After awhile, Xu Cheng snorted, Dont let there be a next time.

Then, he turned off the lights and shut the door.

The three of them swallowed a mouthful of spittle, and Guo Hao asked Zhou Zihao, Did you lock the door?

Zhou Zihao immediately nodded and replied, Yeah, I made sure I locked it

Yan Xian: What do you mean you locked it? How can he still open it if you locked it already?

Guo Hao: Its fine, its fine, lets just go to sleep. Lets not look for any trouble this deep into the night.

In the dark, Yan Xian placed his hand between his head and the pillow. How could he fall asleep? He had a stomach-full of anger stacked up.

After a while, he said to Guo Hao, Guo Hao, can you see that Lin Chuxue knows that instructor from before?

Guo Hao: Yeah I could tell, so what?

Zhou Zihao didnt know what those two were talking about, so he pretended to be asleep.

Yan Xian: If he shouts and yells at you like he did to me, can you bear it? Who are we? We are public figures, popular stars with millions of fans, not some no-name celebrities. We would get treated like honorable guests no matter where we go, yet we are here getting scolded by a no-name instructor. I dont believe that you will take it willingly when that instructor yells at you.

Guo Hao: What do you want to do?

Yan Xian: Dont we have a few training exercises tomorrow? I will lead the crowd to ask the instructor to demonstrate to us first, and I want you to just cheer him on with me. If he doesnt do well in those

exercises, lets apply pressure to the director to swap him out.

Guo Hao: Alright.

Only then was Yan Xian satisfied. He thought about how he would try to humiliate that instructor the next day as he slowly fell asleep.

The next day, Xu Cheng stood on the giant field, and he began using his huge lung capacity to blow his whistle. Right away, the rookies dorm became lively, with the soldiers folding their quilts neatly into blocks of tofu before heading out to brush their teeth.

Xu Cheng came to the small building hosting the TV programs crew and celebrities. He first went to knock on the three girls doors. Get up, its time for morning class.

Lin Chuxue dizzily kicked off the quilt. Hearing someone knocking, she instinctively put on her slippers and went to open the door. Her eyes were half-closed. What is it? Why are you not letting me sleep?

Xu Cheng saw that she was actually wearing thin pajamas, the type that was half see-through and could give a glimpse of the outline of her tank top and underwear.

Lin Chuxue didnt react at first, as she originally thought it was her agent or assistant. However, after realizing that it was Xu Cheng and seeing how Xu Cheng was looking at her up and down, she immediately pushed Xu Cheng out of the door. Close your eyes!

Then, she shut the door right into Xu Chengs face, leaving him outside muttering, Its not my fault that you came to the door wearing this! This is the military, put on the military vests I gave you guys.

Lin Chuxue screamed from inside, Ahh, dont come in. We are changing right now, or Im going to sue you!

Xu Cheng really wanted to reply, Sue me all you want. I will just show the judge our marriage certificate.

But he couldn't say it, because there were cameras around and also more people inside that room.

Xu Cheng: 5 minutes, come down to the field to assemble.

Then, he left.

After five minutes, the 50 rookies and 6 celebrity soldiers began assembling on the field. It was Xu Cheng's first time seeing Lin Chuxue in an army uniform, and it looked pretty neat on her. The humbling uniform still couldn't cover up her innocent elegance. She tied her hair into a pony-tail, and although without makeup, her face was still snow white like a pearl.

She stood up straight in the first row, and because the clothes were a bit tight, her uniform closely followed her body line, revealing a pretty full chest. Seeing Xu Cheng looking at her and admiring how she looked for the first time in the uniform, Lin Chuxue felt that this guy had actually zoned out as his eyes rested on her.

Lin Chuxue coughed, and then she gave a stare at Xu Cheng, as if saying, Perv, did you see enough?

Xu Cheng also came back to his senses by the sound of the cough. Seeing her glaring at him, he immediately laughed briefly. He directly walked up to Lin Chuxue, subconsciously reaching over.

Lin Chuxue instinctively leaned her body back a bit, wondering whether Xu Cheng forgot that they were in a public place. But, she realized that Xu Cheng was just caringly brushing off some debris on her shoulder and then walking away.

Although it was just a small action, Lin Chuxue actually felt her heartbeat raising significantly. That feeling reminded her of their highschool days when he would carry her on his bicycle and ride around on the stone path by the river, under the trees.

Thank you Arrazy S for supporting us on Patreon! As well, we have

released another episode of New Arrivals now! This week we looked at I Might Be A Fake Cultivator and Reborn Aristocrat: Return of the Vicious Heiress! Please come check it out~

Chapter 192: Let Me

Source: Noodletown Translated

The exercise wasn't a set of basic gymnastics, but a set of boxing techniques since this was the special ops division.

Since it was the 6 celebrities first time, Xu Cheng told them to fall out from the formation and stand at the front, and then he instructed a rookie to come stand in front of them to teach them the techniques.

The three male celebrities were fine since it was basic boxing movements, and they learned quite fast. Liu Ziqi and Zhao Yajing also had a background in dancing so they learned quickly as well. However, Lin Chuxue was having a difficult time. Although she liked to do yoga, she had no experience in dance, so she wasn't learning the moves one by one as quickly as the others.

Besides, this activity was clearly more masculine, and she was a bit shy and reserved when she was doing these moves. Not only her, the other two girls also couldn't pull off the cool feeling with the moves and appeared a bit awkward.

At this moment, Xu Cheng walked over to Lin Chuxue and corrected her soft and petite shoulders. Pump out your chest, put in more spirit, Big Sister!

Lin Chuxue didn't know whether she should laugh or get angry, she could detect a hint of a smirk hidden in Xu Cheng's eyes. This guy was for sure doing this intentionally! How come all the other soldiers were doing their morning runs now and they had to do this boxing routine?

Xu Cheng deliberately ignored the complaint filed by Lin Chuxue's eyes, and he even lightly slapped her waist and said in all

seriousness, Straighten up here too, whys your lower part so warped.

Lin Chuxues eyes just stared wide open. This was just too sudden of a **** move!

Not just him, even Yan Xian and Guo Hao on the side were dumbfounded. They didnt think Instructor Xu would dare to do such a thing, did he just Did he just almost slap their Goddess Lin Chuxues bumbum?

You animal! Get your hands off of her, let me!

Yan Xian and Guo Hao really wanted to go and fight Xu Cheng to the death, but they noticed that the party in question, Lin Chuxue, actually wasnt angered by it!

Lin Chuxues face was blushing like an apple. If she had worn heels today, she would really want to stomp on Xu Chengs feet and yell back at him, My a-s was born this way, how can I not make it warped?

If looks could kill, then Lin Chuxues eyes wouldve already killed Xu Cheng a thousand times.

However, Xu Cheng kept on ignoring how she was looking at him, as he laughed in his heart and thought, Thank god Im the instructor; if it was someone else, they would for sure take advantage of my wife. The head instructor is indeed a good bro.

After taking a little advantage of his wife, he walked to Liu Ziqi. The latter thought the instructor would slap her near-a-s area too so she subconsciously tightened her hips, straightened her back, trying hard to make her posture more standard to that of a male soldier.

Xu Cheng pointed at Liu Ziqi and said to Lin Chuxue, Hey, learn from this one, shes doing it well.

Liu Ziqi was almost going to cough liu blood as she thought, I

wasnt going to man-up right away if it werent for being scared of you taking advantage of me.

Lin Chuxue rolled her eyes. She knew Xu Cheng was doing this on purpose, and he just stood beside her with a big smile and taught her hand-to-hand whenever she got a technique wrong. She was trying hard to learn the moves in fear of getting taken advantage of again in public, but with the man she liked standing and watching right beside her, she also felt nervous and couldnt concentrate. She was about to cry from the nervousness.

Yan Xian and Guo Hao couldnt take this anymore, thinking that this b-----d was clearly just taking advantage of their goddess. Thus, the hero came to the rescue Yan Xian said, This set of boxing technique warmups isnt useful. If its for keeping fit, I think a morning run is better.

Hero #2 Guo Hao also opened his mouth, Yeah, this takes a lot of energy but its not too beneficial. Its better to just do laps.

Xu Cheng nodded. Yes, this is just for the show, and I will only be letting you guys do this exercise for today.

Upon hearing this, Lin Chuxue really wanted to throw a high heel at Xu Chengs face. She looked at Xu Cheng with a hint of resentment and demanded, Then why are you still being this serious about it and correcting my moves?

Xu Cheng had the classic expression of Im doing this for your sake as he said to the rookie that was doing the demo in front of the celebrities, You tell them if this is useful or not.

The rookie doing the demo grinned and replied, Cap, how should I tell them?

Xu Cheng: Just be my sparring partner.

The rookie immediately felt his b-----e tightening. Cap How about

lets not?

Xu Cheng didnt want to force him. He turned to Yan Xian and the others and said, Just because these moves are simple, dont think they are useless. In actual hand-to-hand combat, these are all useful moves, and remembering them can come in handy in the future at critical moments, like tripping someone and making them fall onto the floor. Especially for girls, normally, the bad guys may underestimate you, and this set of boxing techniques can help you quickly turn the situation around and gain control.

Guo Hao frowned. Oh, really?

Xu Cheng nodded and pointed at the rookie. I can demonstrate, but this guy isnt willing,

That rookie witnessed first hand how Xu Chengs hand blade was able to cut Hu Bings round-house kick, so he naturally knew what he was up against, and that was why he was trying his best to avoid getting into a fight.

Yan Xian lightly smiled. I will be your sparring partner, can you demonstrate to us?

Xu Cheng looked at him. Are you sure?

Yan Xian nodded. You are saying these moves can trip someone, right? I just happened to learn a few moves in the past, and Ive also learned some basic skills and wrestling techniques for a few movie roles. I can be your sparring partner.

His intention was to simply try his best to not get tripped to humiliate Xu Cheng on camera.

No technique was absolute, including wrestling or boxing. As long as you have a firm stance and have special tricks to resolve the opponents tripping technique, you wont be able to be tripped over.

Yan Xian came out and began stretching, looking like a professional.

Xu Cheng turned around to ask Yan Xian's agent, Is this going to be okay?

Yan Xian's agent was obviously on his side, and he knew very well what Yan Xian was thinking. Since Yan Xian proposed it, he had no reason to disagree, so he nodded.

Xu Cheng then looked at the director. Is this going to be okay? I don't want to end up injuring him. He's a famous celebrity with high worth, my military region won't have the budget to compensate for his injuries.

The director came over to discuss with Yan Xian, Should we cut this part out? There's no need to demonstrate, they only added this boxing segment for our show effect anyways.

Yan Xian replied, I'm not that spoiled. In the past, the horse-riding and wire kung fu I did was a lot tougher than this, and it's normal to get injured when filming. I'm fine!

The manager had no choice and he could only say to Xu Cheng, Then let's continue recording.

Chapter 193: Told You To Do It Out Of Surprise

Source: Noodletown Translated

Seeing Yan Xian walking over to him, Xu Cheng decided to set an example with him for the other 5 celebrities to see.

At this moment, seeing that Xu Cheng was going to teach someone a lesson, those soldiers that were out on their morning run all slowed down, and some of the ones with bigger balls even came over as they whispered to each other, Do you guys think hes going to be hospitalized?

Hard to say, Instructor Xu might control his power better after having tested his limits with Hu Bing.

I think he might only stay for a few days on the bed even if he gets hospitalized.

This guy really has a big heart, he actually dares to spar against Captain Xu. Could it be that he doesnt know that the boxing routine we do isnt for show like those taekwondo classes or whatever he takes?

Lets just take a look first. If the two of them are just trying to wrestle to the ground, then it shouldnt be too dangerous. As long as he doesnt deliberately resist and just cooperate and let Captain Xu trip him onto the floor, he should be fine. As long as he doesnt try to fight back, its guaranteed that he wont have to go to the hospital.

Who said celebrities are all girly dudes?! Dont you see how manly this Yan Xian guy is? We must applaud him for his courage!

As the surrounding soldiers said that, they began applauding.

The sudden applause made Lin Chuxue and the rest of the crew become confused, unclear of why they were clapping, and Yan Xian think that those were all his fans that were trying to cheer him on. A big smile immediately appeared on his face, and he looked as if he could take on the world.

The soldier that was originally responsible for doing the demo immediately fled, not at all wanting to be dragged into this.

At this moment, a soldier that was standing close to Yan Xians agent asked the agent, Oh right, Mr. Yan Xian was also an action star, right?

The agent nodded proudly. He learned some basics before, doing things like air flips are a piece of cake for him. He also works out every day and has good explosive strength. However, it was just for acting, and he hadnt really been in basic combat training before. But, with my understanding of him, your captain probably wont be able to flip him to the ground.

The soldier nodded. If the thing from two days ago didnt happen, I wouldve believed you.

Yan Xians agent asked, a bit curious, What happened two days ago?

The soldier said, There was this guy who, not to mention air flips, could even do a Taekwondo-style 720-degree-air-kick and explode a sandbag with one strike. He was considered the most fierce rookie of this year here, and if it was real combat, he was the type that could take on 20 at once by himself.

The agent was pretty shocked. Theres such a master in the army? How does he look? If possible, you can introduce him to me, and I can make him into the new generations martial arts superstar. The entertainment circle has fewer and fewer stars that can actually fight, so people like him are scarce resources that can be introduced

to the industry.

Soldier: Hes in the military hospital, and I think he needs to recover for at least half a week.

Agent: What happened?

The soldier pouted his mouth towards the direction of Xu Cheng. There, thats the guy that finished him off in three moves! I think if you want to look for star-material, you are better off getting this guy. Trust me, he can beat you to the point of having an existential crisis, and I guarantee theres no need to find him a stunt double nor get him insurance. You dont even need special effects for the difficult scenes. Value pack, right there, limited time only.

Having said that, the soldier looked at this agent in all seriousness and said, Do you know how many people are in this military region? About 50 thousand! Among them, the 5 thousand best fighters makes up the special ops division, and that guy right there, teaching, is the best in the division.

Yan Xians agents eyelids jumped. For some reason, he began to have a really bad feeling.

But at this moment, Xu Cheng was already standing beside Yan Xian. He held his wrist and arm, and then he said to the other five celebrities, This move was what you guys just practiced, now I will show you how to utilize it in the face of danger, especially for girls. Its best if you do it out of surprise. For instance, if the hostile is trying to rob you, you can pretend to hand it to him, and when their hand is out like Yan Xian right now, your closest hand can grab on to his arm while the further one can grab onto his wrist. Now, forcefully give it a pull while stepping down onto his foot in the front. Make sure all the movements are done in one go, like this.

As Xu Cheng talked, he was prepared to throw Yan Xian over the shoulder, but who knew that Yan Xian would have already held his

breath and cemented his lower body down, trying hard to not let Xu Cheng successfully throw him over the shoulder. Originally, Xu Cheng wasn't planning on using much force, but who knew Yan Xian was so obvious in trying to not cooperate.

Xu Cheng made his first pulling attempt but failed, and the atmosphere became a bit awkward.

Guo Hao lowered his head as he almost burst out in laughter. The camera was rolling right now, and it sure would be humiliating for Xu Cheng to fail his demo.

Zhou Zihao almost laughed too, and the corners of his mouth slightly raised. Liu Ziyi and Zhao Yajing also originally thought Xu Cheng could throw Yan Xian, but who knew Yan Xian would just stand still.

Yan Xian's agent was just getting anxious, and he finally let out a sigh of relief upon seeing Xu Cheng's unsuccessful attempt. He subconsciously said to the soldier he was just talking to, Do you never make a draft when you boast?

The soldier only smiled in response.

Lin Chuxue looked at the awkward scene and was feeling a bit embarrassed for Xu Cheng. Just when she was about to say something to break the awkward silence, who knew Xu Cheng would casually say, Like I said earlier, this only works if your opponent isn't expecting it. Just now, Yan Xian already knew this was happening, so he deliberately made a precaution and solidified his stance. From the standpoint of the bad guy, it was correct for him to do that. He's indeed someone with a background in martial arts. When you are doing this out of surprise, you must make sure you use enough force at once, or it's just going to turn out as what happened with me, unable to pull him. So, you need to make sure you use enough force, like this.

Then, Xu Cheng summoned more strength and pulled, tossing Yan Xian's body. In that instant, Yan Xian's eyes became as big as an egg as he just felt that he was tied to 10 thousand llamas and pulled out. To him, it could only be described like that type of overwhelming force of nature.

In the crowd's eyes and the camera lenses, he was like a homerun baseball shot, flying into the distance. That trajectory was odd enough to make people wonder whether gravity was in effect.

Pheww~ Bang!

When Yan Xian landed on the grass about 10 meters away, everyone instinctively closed their eyes, not having the heart to look at the beautiful scene.

When everyone opened their eyes again and made sure the guy that just flew was Yan Xian, they all subconsciously swallowed, suddenly feeling sympathy for this bad guy. Just before everyone could react, Xu Cheng said, Then, after you threw the bad guy onto the ground, you must pursue now that you have the upper-hand and go after them right after, like this.

Then, Xu Cheng ran behind Yan Xian and suddenly sat down on him, shouting, Acha!

The miserable cry of Yan Xian radiated into the distance.

Guo Hao swallowed as he thought to himself, Screw applying pressure to him with you, there's no way I'm following your steps to piss off that monster.

Chapter 194

Source: Webnovel

At noon, in the military hospital, Yan Xian was already bandaged up, and beside him were his agent and the director who already had their discussion. Then, the agent asked, **"Umm, maybe you can rest to recover first before returning to the show?"**

Recover your face! That was Yan Xian's mood at the moment.

This was the first day of official filming, and you are already asking me to stop filming. After all, the **"True Men"** show has really good viewership, even more so this season with the super star Lin Chuxue, but you are telling me to rest? How am I supposed to get on the trending page if I don't appear with Lin Chuxue? Not to mention how I fucking joined this show for zero compensation, yet you are telling me to take a break on day 1? Everyone knows that this season only takes a week to shoot, and I need to take at least a month to recover from a fucking broken arm. Why don't you just tell me to quit this show entirely?

"It's fine, this injury is nothing to me. It's just a fracture. Besides, isn't this the 'True Men' show? If I quit with just a broken arm, how can I call myself a true man?"

The military doctor next to him gave him a big thumbs up. **"You fought Xu Cheng? What a man! I can't believe you guys actually managed to get him to be your instructor, the 'True Men' crew is indeed resourceful."**

Upon hearing this, Yan Xian's butth0le tightened, and the director and the agent didn't know whether they should laugh or cry.

So, with the thought of trying to get the most air time as possible, he continued to participate in the show with bandages on.

Due to the injury, the directing crew asked him to do a close-up interview to put into the show, and he was on the bed talking to the camera, **"I didn't think Instructor Xu would use so much force. But to be honest, at that time I wasn't too prepared, or I could've maintained my position and not get thrown out. As a martial arts star, I've had a lot of experiences wrestling like this."**

As an action star, he obviously needed to protect his image of the tough and powerful man, so he didn't forget to find himself an excuse during the interview for his broken arm.

Just after he said that, another guy in bandages resting in the bed beside his sneered.

Yan Xian looked over, and he saw a big and muscular guy sitting up on the bed against the wall with his hands behind his head. The guy just glanced at him with disdain and continued to look out of the window; he was Hu Bing.

Seeing how the guy was pretty injured, Yan Xian asked the military doctor, **"Is it a common thing for people to get injured in the military?"**

The doctor said in an odd tone, **"Not really, there are the occasional sprains on ankles or arms, or the seasonal cold. However, the two biggest injuries these days would be you two, and they were also gifted by the same person."**

Right as he finished, Hu Bing began gritting his teeth as he rolled his eyes and snorted, **"Just wait for me to get out. The day I get discharged is the day Xu Cheng gets hospitalized."**

Yan Xian looked over at Hu Bing. "You also got beaten up by Instructor Xu?"

Hu Bing didn't like how that phrase was worded. He glared at Yan

Xian and responded, **"I'm not the same as you. You being here was inevitable, but me being here was just accidental."**

The doctor that was taking care of him snorted. **"Someone was just crying daddy and mommy when they got sent in here. This is the typical 'scar healed and forgot the pain' situation."**

Hu Bing glanced at the doctor and shouted, **"Uncle Liu, just you wait, I will send him here for sure and let you make more money, just like before when I sent all those veterans here and helped take care of your business."**

The doctor laughed. **"Okay, I will wait. Just don't send yourself back in here for an extended stay. I can't give discounts."**

Yan Xian obviously wasn't happy with how Hu Bing looked down on him. To be frank, in this circle, he was still considered to be a big-name super-star with a hot temper, and to an action star like him, looking down on him was simply unacceptable.

"You are?" he asked, with the possible intent of plotting revenge after finding out about his identity.

On his side, the agent suddenly remembered what the soldier was telling him back on the field and thought this was probably the so-called rookie of the year, so he subconsciously pulled Yan Xian back a bit.

Hu Bing's temper was even worse than Xu Cheng. Hearing Yan Xian daring to ask him for his name, he didn't respond and directly punched the table by his bedside, shattering it along with the glass and bowls on top.

Yan Xian, the agent, the director, and the assistant's eyelids jumped, and the room became instantly silent.

Hu Bing only took a scornful look at Yan Xian and sneered, **"You**

are an action star?"

That kind of disregard in those eyes was really hurtful, and Yan Xian really wanted to cry.

Holy crap, is there no one normal around? Not to mention getting beaten into the hospital by a monster, now there's another monster bullying me. The key is, this monster was also hospitalized by the monster outside that sent me in! It was that kind of angry emotion that Yan Xian could do nothing about that was driving him borderline insane.

As for his injury, the other celebrities also had close-up interview shots.

Guo Hao: ***"To be honest, when he flew past me, I thought he was riding on a rocket."***

Zhou Zihao: ***"Everything happened too quickly and I didn't see clearly, and by the time I came to my senses, he had already flown a dozen meters away. I'm still quite dumbstruck right now."***

Lin Chuxue: ***"I didn't know our nation's soldiers are this powerful, and I'm feeling really proud for my country."*** At this moment, Lin Chuxue didn't forget to stand on Xu Cheng's side. She was also scared that Yan Xian's fans might seek revenge on Xu Cheng for what happened, so she chose to side with Xu Cheng since her fanbase were bigger than Yan Xian's.

Liu Ziqi: ***"Instructor Xu doesn't look like Stallone nor Schwarzenegger, so I didn't expect his power to be this stunning! Senior Yan Xian was a big guy..."***

Zhao Yajing still wore a shocked expression. ***"When Instructor Xu failed the first time, I felt a little embarrassed for him, but only later did I realize he didn't even get started yet,"***

ahahaha."

Yan Xian came back to shooting with his arm covered in bandages. When it was food time, at the cafeteria, over hundreds of soldiers were lining up in front of 5 windows to get their food. The appearance of Lin Chuxue and the other 2 female celebrities immediately lit up the passion of those dudes.

With the cameras following, those three naturally came to the end of the line and queued up. The soldier in front of them turned around, and when he saw Lin Chuxue's goddess-like look, his soul was already taken away. **"You can go first."**

The soldier in front of that one also turned around and noticed, and he immediately gave her his spot as well. **"Princess Snow, you go first."**

Lin Chuxue was a bit embarrassed as she smiled in response, moving right up the line from thirty-something to being first. The soldier behind the window distributing the food was also super excited upon seeing Lin Chuxue, and he piled her tray with food, which left Lin Chuxue feeling even more embarrassed.

Yan Xian and the other 2 dudes saw this scene, and they were shocked. What the fack? This works too?

So, Yan Xian tapped the soldier in front of him on the shoulder, revealing a smile that he thought was very charming and saying, **"Hey Bro, I'm so hungry."**

That soldier glanced at him with a confused look, and then turned around and ignored him.

Yan Xian patted him again, pointed at his bandaged arm, and didn't give up. **"Take a look at this..."**

The soldier raised his fist and said, **"You can do it, you are true men. Just endure it and it will be all over!"**

Then, he turned around and didn't bother with Yan Xian again.

At this moment, Yan Xian just wanted to throw the cast on his arm to the ground and shout, "**Fack this sh:t I'm out!**"

Chapter 195: Trailer Footage

Source: Noodletown Translated

Afternoon

Xu Cheng led the crew to the shooting range. Upon entering, Lin Chuxue and the other two girls all asked Xu Cheng in excitement, Instructor Xu, do we get to shoot? Ive never shot a gun in my life.

Xu Cheng nodded and then said, Todays the first day, and you will be practicing how to shoot. I will be teaching you tips on how to control various pistols, rifles, and other weapons. Come over first and try lifting these guns, remember the weight and try to get familiar with them.

The six celebrities all came right over and started touching the guns. Zhou Zihao also had very little chance to play with real guns. The bullets were all empty shells, so he played with them casually.

Guo Hao and Yan Xian were also quite interested. Although there were always gunfight scenes during the dramas and films they were in, those were all props and couldnt be compared to the real deal. Thanks to the directing crew, the military was actually generous enough to open up this area for them to utilize for the show.

But, Yan Xian couldnt get too excited because after all, he had one arm in a cast. He suppressed his resentment for Xu Cheng and suddenly thought of something. Instructor Xu, will you be teaching us how to shoot?

Xu Cheng nodded. Of course.

Oh really? Yan Xian lifted his brows, and then he looked towards Guo Hao, sending a signal.

Guo Hao originally pretended to not see it. But after all, they made a pact earlier, so he said, Sir, didnt you say the special ops division is the elite section of the military region? I heard there are people here that are god-like marksmen, right?

Xu Cheng nodded. Yep, but these are all classified information, so I cant talk about it on air.

At this moment, Lin Chuxue picked up a handgun, and she pretended to be in the movies, looking cool as she pointed the gun at Xu Cheng and made a shooting gesture, saying, Pa!

Xu Cheng also cooperated with her and took steps backward, pretending to have gotten shot.

Lin Chuxue didnt think that this guy would actually play along like a little boy, and she chuckled. Your acting is too exaggerated.

Zhou Zihao picked up a sniper rifle, looked into the distance at the one kilometer sign, and said, Sir, do you know how to use this gun? I heard the hardest part about being a sniper rifle is sniping without a scope?

Xu Cheng: Its indeed tough. But in the case of a damaged scope, you must learn how to flash snipe, which is sniping with no scope, and that would require you to feel everything yourself. Due to the powerful recoil, its really hard to do a no-scope while keeping your balance, especially in a chaotic battle. Carrying this heavy gun while chasing or being chased, theres no time to find the best position, so you can only flash snipe to deal with your enemies.

Liu Ziqi said with sparkling eyes, I feel like men that can use a sniper rifle are especially cool. I really like the sharp eyed look they have when they aim, really focused and really attractive.

Zhao Yajing also nodded. Right, men at that time are especially attractive.

Guo Hao made an expression of focusing on aiming to cooperate and said, Look, you mean like me right now?

Those two girls nodded in excitement, but it was possible that they were just doing it for the shows effect.

Xu Cheng smiled and said, Your action took 2 seconds, and if you were in a match against an experienced shooter, you would already be dead.

Yan Xiao snorted in response, Are you sure? For someone to raise the gun, focus their eyes and aim, it would take about 2 seconds.

Xu Cheng: Thats for you guys.

Oh? Yan Xiao smiled. Could it be different for Instructor Xu?

Xu Cheng said to Guo Hao, Put the holster onto your uniform and put the gun in.

Guo Hao nodded and followed the instructions, while Xu Cheng did the same. Then, the two of them stood face to face, and Xu Cheng said to the three girls, Now, you guys say start, and I will pull the gun out at the same time as him and we will see whos faster.

Liu Ziqi was super excited to see this standoff and she immediately nodded.

Lin Chuxue also stood there and watched.

The two both placed their hand down on the gun, and after a few seconds, Liu Ziqi suddenly shouted, Start!

Guo Hao immediately began pulling the gun out and raised it to take aim, using almost 3 seconds. However, on the other side, Xu Cheng already fired a blank shot at him with a pa sound.

Guo Hao wasnt willing to admit defeat yet. I need to practice this a

few times.

Xu Cheng: Okay, but no matter how many times you practice, the result will be the same.

Guo Hao put the gun back into the holster and then attempted to pull it out again. After a few times of back and forth, the series of actions became a lot more fluent. At this moment, Xu Cheng just simply said to him, You can directly put your hand on the holster, and I will have my hands up, we can see whos faster.

Guo Hao: You are that confident?

Xu Cheng smiled. I will do a hundred push-ups if I lose.

Alright, Guo Hao said as he placed his hand on the holster. As soon as someone says start, he just needed to pull the gun out and aim and shoot to win, while Xu Cheng still needed to reach down for the gun and then pull it out and so on, which should take more time.

The two still stood face to face, and Liu Ziqi suddenly shouted, Start!

Guo Hao directly pulled the gun out, but when he just raised it up, a pa sound came from the opposite side. He just saw that Xu Cheng had already shot at him. Guo Hao looked at Xu Cheng in shock. The director and the others all felt their eyes become dizzy for a moment and didnt see how Xu Cheng could be this fast. The general director immediately came to the main camera and said to the camera man, Did you get that?

The camera man nodded.

Director: Play it for me.

The camera man played the last scene, but all it caught was Xu Chengs hands going into a blur the moment it moved, and then at the next moment, the gun was already in his hand, aimed at Guo

Hao.

The director's eyes lit up. Slow it down.

The camera man nodded and put it on 0.5x playback speed, and only then were they able to see Xu Cheng reaching down for the gun, pulling it out and aiming it at Guo Hao. All of that happened in one second and could only be viewed clearly when it was dragged out to 2 seconds on the 0.5x playback speed, while Guo Hao only finished aiming at the 4 second mark. He was completely off by at least one second in real time.

Who knew that despite the different starting line, Guo Hao could still be behind for one second.

The director was pretty excited. Keep this footage well. We will use it as a scene in the trailer, it will boost the rating for show! Then, before this scene, put a warning caption, just say something like high-energy scene ahead or something.

The camera also nodded in excitement as he could already see how dumbfounded the audience would be after witnessing such speed.

Whether the audience would be dumbfounded wasn't for sure yet, but Yan Xian, who had been watching Xu Cheng the whole time, was dumbstruck.

We are currently 481/527 subscribers until we release another bonus chapter! Come check out our channel if you haven't already!

Chapter 196: If We Are Filming, We Should Film This Kind Of Action Movie

Source: Noodletown Translated

Lin Chuxue looked at Xu Cheng, a bit shocked. She could clearly feel that Xu Cheng had changed. Don't know when it all started, but he had become different.

Perhaps it was from when he fought Gate Master Yan, or perhaps when he single-handedly took on the 50 or so North Gate gangsters inside that iron fence, she felt that Xu Cheng had become a lot stronger. As for how he got stronger, she couldn't really describe it. Maybe power, maybe changes in almost every aspect, it all really surprised her.

The deeds he did in Shangcheng made Lin Chuxue feel like a stranger to him, and it also made her regret, feeling that she missed so many of his experiences in life. As a childhood sweetheart, Lin Chuxue felt that she should try to recover these lost times they hadn't been together, so she came to the military camp. Now, the more she got to understand Xu Cheng, the more pleased she was to see how excellent he had become. It really made her proud.

But, what made her most touched and thankful was his unchanged feelings towards her whether she was there to see it or not, he was always standing at the same place, and he never left.

No one wouldn't be happy to hear others complimenting the person they liked, especially women, hoping that their man could shoulder the sky, and shoulder the future for them. When that head instructor's mouth was filled with compliments of Xu Cheng, Lin Chuxue felt really proud. Although they had not disclosed their relationship to the public, she was still really happy for Xu Cheng. At that moment, Lin Chuxue looked at Xu Cheng and suddenly thought to herself, maybe

he would really be able to go back to their home in Britain with her.

Xu Cheng ignored Guo Hao who had his mouth wide open due to shock, and he directly tossed a gun to Zhou Zihao as he said to everyone else that was also shocked, Come on, get ready, I will teach you how to hold the gun and aim.

Yan Xian and the others finally came back to their senses. Seeing how the camera caught them being shocked by Xu Cheng's performance, he really wanted to slap himself for giving Xu Cheng a chance to shine. Immediately, he coughed and commented, It still feels a bit slow, I remember the world record for this is 0.35 seconds, Instructor Xu probably used one second just now.

Xu Cheng only smiled and didn't bother to entangle himself with this argument with Yan Xian. When the actual show aired, there would be people that study how long he really used.

Xu Cheng waved at them to gesture for them to come to the shooting range. All of you come over and get ready, the ladies can use pistols, and the guys will use rifles. We will play a game, and whoever loses has to perform what they are most capable of.

The girls might not be able to lift the rifles, or even if they could, it would be hard for them to find a sense of balance, so Xu Cheng let them pick pistols instead. Meanwhile, the guys could pick the more domineering rifles.

The six of them gathered around, and Yan Xian picked up a pistol. It was inconvenient for him since he only had one hand, but he could still use the casted arm to support the other hand to hold a posture. Originally, the director didn't want him to participate, but this guy just really want to be in more frames.

Do you see the rings in the front? This is an electronic board that will record and send feedback to the display. There are 10 rings, with the outer ring being 1 point and the bullseye worth 10 points. Now,

everyone has 10 shots, and lets see who scores the most points. The last 2 places will have penalties. Now, I will teach you how to use pistols. Initial users should stand with their feet apart with two hands on the gun, aiming it at the target. Holding it with two hands allows you to control the recoil better while increasing accuracy, and it is also suitable for users with weaker wrists.

Lin Chuxue asked in curiosity, But in the movies, people often shoot with one hand.

Xu Cheng smiled and responded, Thats what people do in actual combat, and the difficulty is also high up there. The user needs to have strong wrist and arm strength and undergo tons of shooting practice in order to achieve relatively good shooting results. Usually, only well-trained elite troops or special forces can master this way of shooting.

Oh? Really? Yan Xian felt like his opportunity was here again. Then in the movies I played in the role of a lone hero, all those actions could only be done by someone highly skilled?

Xu Cheng nodded and then passed a pistol with bullets to Yan Xian, You can try it in reality.

After taking the gun and bullet, Yan Xian went to the shooting room. After putting on the earmuffs and protection glasses. He took aim with one hand at the targets at the 50-meter mark. He focused really hard, but the display beside him showed that only 2 out of the 6 shots landed, and they were 1-point and 2-point shots.

Xu Cheng said, Thats a big target too, and normally, the bad guy is always moving, so a policeman with bad aim will rarely land a hit.

Yan Xian wasnt feeling embarrassed about not getting a good score because he was only there to test out the difficulty. Now, his true intention was revealed. Instructor Xu, didnt you say only well-trained elites or special forces could do well on this? Arent you the

representative of the special ops division? How about you give us a show?

He tried really hard just now, yet he only landed 2 shots. The difficulty was evident, but the more difficult it was, the happier he was as he thought, Don't you like to show off? I will let you do it, and if you fuck this up, watch how I will pressure the director to swap you out for someone else!

Xu Cheng paused for a moment and then laughed. It's fine, I'm just here to teach, you guys play. You are the stars of this show, you don't have to give me the protagonist spotlight.

Yan Xian sneered in his heart, Coward?

He immediately gave Guo Hao a look.

Guo Hao laughed and said, It's fine, Instructor Xu, besides trying to get a good rating, the show this season is also trying to help with recruitment for your military region for next year. That's why you should represent the military region and perform more, we won't mind at all because we all want to witness how powerful our nation's soldiers are.

Zhou Zihao: Instructor Xu, just wow us again.

Liu Ziqi: Yeah, you should try shooting like the protagonist in the movies, it's really cool! Just like Brother Yan Xian in the movies, I feel like he gives off the most masculine feel in the entertainment circle when he's filming gun battles.

Yan Xian smugly brushed his hair backward.

Xu Cheng chuckled. That kind of cool posture when shooting would only make him a target. In reality, he would be on the floor and become a part of the background in one second.

Yan Xian snorted. Oh really? Instructor Xu? Just pretend that I'm

that target at the 50 meter mark making a cool pose, what are you going to do?

Xu Cheng pressed 12 bullets into two pistols. Then, suddenly, he raised one pistol and took 6 consecutive shots at the target, and the electronic display immediately began showing the results.

+10

+10

+10

Six +10s appeared.

All six shots hit, all perfect.

Xu Cheng: Just like this, 6 headshots.

Then, Xu Cheng turned around, picking up another gun, and with his head looking towards Lin Chuxue, he began firing again, which meant that he was looking at the exact opposite direction of the target when firing.

+10

+10

+10

Under everyones dumbstruck expression, Xu Cheng casually said, If you are going to film, at least film this kind of action movie that makes you look so cool that it looks like youre hacking.

We are currently 496/527 subscribers until we release another bonus chapter! Come check out our channel if you havent already!

Chapter 197: The Thing That Didn't Change About Him

Source: Noodletown Translated

Yan Xian looked at how Xu Cheng turned the trap that was laid out for him into an opportunity to face slap the two instigators. If he knew Xu Cheng was this good, he wouldn't have encouraged him to demonstrate. That was like he was saying, Come on, I'm begging you, can you please show off your skills and slap my face?

And then in the end, Xu Cheng had to reluctantly take him up on the offer to slap him in the face.

Seeing how he was shooting as if he was hacking, for some reason, Yan Xian actually really wanted to kneel before him.

To be honest, Xu Cheng's ability to land 6 shots with his head looking at the opposite direction really shocked the crowd. It wasn't just any shots, but all of them hit the bullseye. If this was in the movies, it would for sure be criticized for being too unrealistic, but this was reality.

What happened just now was too manly, and Liu Ziqi and Zhao Yajing both stared at Xu Cheng with their eyes wide open. A man doesn't have to be handsome, he just needs to be manly. That series of dazzling moves were just too masculine, and it couldn't be blamed that those two women's souls were a bit taken out of their body.

Lin Chuxue looked at him with a faint smile; she was a bit surprised, yet there was also a part of her that expected it.

The director immediately ran to the main camera man. How's this one?

The camera man said excitedly, Another power shot we can use!

The director nodded in excitement as well. From now on, include more footage of Instructor Xu, make him one of the main characters of this season too.

The camera man nodded.

Xu Cheng put down the pistol and then looked at the crowd with a nonchalant expression. Come, everyone give it a shot, follow what I just taught you, and those with the lowest scores will have to perform.

Then, all the celebrities were super enthusiastic about giving a try. But, in the end, Lin Chuxue, who everyone thought was super talented in everything, only landed one shot, and it was an 1-point shot that nearly scraped the edge. In the end, she had to perform.

Lin Chuxue wasnt nervous in front of the camera at all. She elegantly stood in the middle of the field, and Guo Hao cheered her on, How about a dance instead?

Guo Hao was good at dancing, so he encouraged Lin Chuxue to dance and then, maybe he could get a chance to join her for the effect of the show.

Upon hearing this, Yan Xians eyes narrowed. Of course he knew what Guo Hao was thinking about.

Lin Chuxue smiled as she covered her mouth. Im not good with other dances, is ballet fine?

Just so Guo Hao doesnt get his way, Yan Xian immediately applauded and cheered her on.

All in all, these two guys were happy with whatever the goddess did, since she was going to be pretty no matter what.

Lin Chuxue relaxed her body, found her balance, and her long eyelashes slightly hung down, and she suddenly stood on her tiptoes. She learned ballet back in Great Britain before and was quite professional.

Immediately, she began exuding an aura of elegance, and quietly, while balancing on one foot, she opened her arms, and her whole body became like a delicate and perfect doll standing there and spinning along with the beautiful background music. However, when she jumped, she suddenly lost her balance and was about to fall in front of the camera. The three male celebrities watching couldnt even react in time, but a shadow suddenly flashed into the picture, picking up Lin Chuxue by the waist before she could fall to the ground.

In a close-up interview later, Lin Chuxue said this, At that time, I forgot to account for the weight of the military shoes I was wearing and the thickness of the heel, and I almost twisted my ankle. I was pretty nervous because I thought I would fall and get injured, but I didnt think he (Instructor Xu) could react this fast and pick me up just in time.

Upon saying this, Lin Chuxue blushed slightly in front of the camera.

At the actual recording scene, when she instinctively closed her eyes but opened them again, she saw Xu Cheng holding her. She was a bit nervous and her cheeks also became a hint blushed. The two of them just looked at each other and they directly deliberately paused the scene for a few seconds at this moment when editing.

In the end, with the three guys expressions of remorse and the other two girls envious wows, Lin Chuxue broke away from Xu Chengs arms.

Yan Xian and Guo Hao deeply regretted not being able to react fast enough. They fantasized about how great it would be if it were them

holding Lin Chuxue at this moment instead.

That slim and soft waist, that faint and refreshing fragrance

Zhao Yajing felt really envious as well. If a man could support you with his powerful arm when you were hopelessly falling down, and then use his muscular chest to embrace you and give you an absolute sense of safety, wouldnt that be the boyfriend every woman hoped to meet?

The background music was already beautiful enough, but with this new turn of events, it turned into a different kind of romance.

Ahh, Instructor Xu, Im losing my balance, hug me too! For comedic effect, Zhao Yajing pretended that she was about to fall as well, but Xu Cheng didnt go to pick her up which made it mighty awkward and also triggered loud laughter.

Lin Chuxue was laughing too, and her snow-white face was half covered by her hands, as her pair of blue eyes looked at Xu Cheng.

At this moment, the director said, Alright, lets take a short break.

Xu Cheng then glanced at Lin Chuxue and whispered with a slightly scolding tone, You havent done ballet for so many years, why still try?

Lin Chuxue wasnt angry at all, as she actually felt really happy hearing how much Xu Cheng cared about her. She asked with a bright smile, How did you know I havent danced for so many years?

I Xu Cheng didnt know how to respond, and just when he was about to walk away, Lin Chuxue pulled him back and asked with a sly look, Even though you were in the military for so many years, you were still paying attention to me, right?

As she said that, her smile became even brighter. Normally, she was cold and indifferent like a queen carved out of ice, but in fact,

when she smiled, that chilling aura could melt instantly, like a warm ray of sunshine on a cold winter day.

Xu Cheng had his pride and didn't want to continue this topic. He pretended to not want to talk anymore and walk away, but Lin Chuxue just kept on pulling his arm like a little spoiled girl and said, Come on, just tell me, I want to hear about it.

Xu Cheng paused for a moment as he turned around and saw that beautiful smile and anticipating eyes. Seeing that no one was looking at them, he mumbled, If others see us like this, they would think that we have something.

Lin Chuxue smiled and said as if it wouldn't bother her at all, We do have something though, you don't want to admit it?

Xu Cheng rolled his eyes at her. Call me Honey first, let me hear it.

Lin Chuxue shook her head, and she looked at Xu Cheng and continued smiling, You kneel down and propose first.

Xu Cheng bitterly smiled, knowing that this girl was teasing him again. He coughed and said, Yes, yes, yes, for the past few years I was also paying attention to what my wife was up to.

Lin Chuxue laughed and only then did she finally let Xu Cheng go. Then, she satisfyingly mumbled to herself, I knew it, how could the little boy that had a crush on me since we were small be able to forget about me so easily?

We are currently 516/527 subscribers until we release another bonus chapter! Come check out our channel if you haven't already!

Thank you to Patrick B for supporting us!

Chapter 198: That Kiss On The Forehead

Source: Noodletown Translated

In the evening, the recording for the day ended. Xu Cheng didn't see the need to continue accompanying them, so he went on a jog around the field after dinner.

He was also on a tight training schedule. Even though Hu Bing didn't accept him, he was still on the list already. By then, he might have to fight on his own against everyone else, so he needed to train even harder right now.

Lin Chuxue also gave herself a little break from the rest of the crew. Instead of going out of the military region like the other celebrities, she stayed behind. After dinner, she took some photos with some enthusiastic fans in the military and went to find Xu Cheng.

When Xu Cheng was jogging on the field, Yan Xians agent purposely waited under a tree for him. When Xu Cheng jogged passed him, he politely greeted, Umm, Instructor Xu, wait a second.

Xu Cheng stopped and looked at him. Can I help you?

Yan Xians agent took out his business card and handed it to Xu Cheng. This is my card, Instructor Xu, do you have any thought of possibly entering the entertainment industry?

Xu Cheng took a look at the card senior agent of the Royal Capital Entertainment Company.

The agent immediately continued, Royal Capital Entertainment is one of the top tier companies in the industry, and we have our dedicated record and film distribution channels. Its not hard for our company to create a star, especially with someone like Mr. Xu with

such great skills. Believe me, with what you are capable of, you can definitely join the military and action film industry and become a super star with just one movie. I already did some digging, with the wage and pension plan provided by the military, you will be a lot better off becoming a celebrity. If you are willing, I definitely can convince my management to directly give you a top-tier contract. With the help of this seasons True Men, you could definitely rise to fame faster than all of the other beginners.

Xu Cheng smiled. Are you Yan Xians agent?

The agent smiled and replied, A senior agent can serve several celebrities, and Yan Xians one of mines. Do you know how much he can make per year?

Xu Cheng asked, How much?

The agent replied proudly, At least 20 to 40 million.

Thats still less than my wife does, Xu Cheng mumbled to himself. He knew Lin Chuxue could make a couple tens of millions in just album royalties alone, not to mention movies and endorsement contracts.

What did you say? The agent didnt hear clearly.

Nothing, but I think you got the wrong person. Im not interested. As Xu Cheng said that, he passed the business card back.

The agent still wanted to give it another shot. Mr. Xu, Im being very serious, please consider it. With your body and capabilities, you are born to be an action star! If you dont do it, it would be such a waste of your talent.

Xu Cheng turned around, looked at him, and said, Nope, I can still fight in wars.

Agent: What war? How is there still any war in this era? Its so

peaceful, and everyone's thinking about working hard to make money and climb to the top.

Xu Cheng: Climbing to the top doesn't necessarily involve making tons of money, there's also the ladder to the top of power! Do you know why I don't want to become an action star?

The agent shook his head.

Xu Cheng: Because I'm afraid that I could kill someone! When I fight, I'm being serious and there's no acting involved. Doing punches and kicks just for show is the biggest humiliation to me. Let me tell you, my fists only punch enemies, and they aren't for show!

Upon saying that, Xu Cheng continued jogging again, but didn't forget to leave one more sentence for the agent. It would be truly pathetic for a country when the sharp swords of the nation are used for show to make money instead. Don't extend your invitation to other soldiers, you might get beat up.

Lin Chuxue heard from asking around that Xu Cheng was jogging on the field. When she came over, Xu Cheng was hanging on a bar with his legs and doing reverse pull-ups.

When he went straight down, he saw Lin Chuxue and smiled. I see that you look pretty beautiful upside down too.

Lin Chuxue chuckled. Then, she crossed her arms and pouted. Why are your eyes so fixed on my chest?

Xu Cheng said in all seriousness, I just felt that I haven't seen them for 4 to 5 years, and I want to see if they are bigger now. I wasn't thinking of anything else.

Lin Chuxue's little fists almost swung at him. She glared at him and said, That's called not thinking of anything else?

Xu Cheng smiled, and summoning strength in his waist and abs, he

resumed his reverse pull-ups.

Lin Chuxue asked on the side, You were filming with us for the whole day, you arent taking some time off at night?

Theres no time, I barely have enough time to train. Since Im an old horse now, the other soldiers are singling me out and not letting me train with them, its terrible. I can only train harder by myself, or our teams going to be doomed at this years tournament.

Lin Chuxue sighed. She wanted to say more, but she didnt know whether she should ask the next question.

Xu Cheng knew her, and she knew him as well. Seeing her expression, Xu Cheng said, Just say what you want to say.

Umm Lin Chuxue thought about it and decided to just ask away, You said that after this tournament, you are really going to take me

Uhm. Xu Cheng breathed heavily as he continued his exercise and replied, Yes, taking you back to Britain. You dont want to go back?

Yeah I do. Lin Chuxue paused for a moment and said, But do you know what consequences you will have to face when you go back with me?

Yeah, I know, Xu Cheng said.

Im saying if here, if you dont feel like you are ready, staying in Huaxia is actually pretty good too. Although I was born in Britain, I really like the culture here, and its good for us to live here too.

No, Xu Cheng replied simply.

Lin Chuxue paused for a moment. Then, she heard Xu Cheng say, I always feel thats unfair to you, as if I kidnapped you and cant even let you see the sunlight. You are the most beautiful woman in Britain, and reasonably speaking, any man that marries you must have the

grand wedding of the century. You deserve a wedding like that. Although big weddings are pretty cliché, but for women, there's only one chance in their lives for them to be in a beautiful wedding dress on their wedding day and set foot into the wedding hall. I don't want to take that away from you.

Lin Chuxue looked at Xu Cheng, a bit dumbfounded. It was a bit unexpected for someone that was usually very silent and shy to open up and tell her those words.

Before she could respond, Xu Cheng said, "Because my dad couldn't give my mom an identity for the public to see, right now I don't even know who my mom is. All I know is that her last name is Ye. So, I don't want to be like my dad, I need to give my wife a proper title for everyone to know. I don't care if it's the royal family or the aristocrats, I just want to tell them that the Rose of Britain is my woman, and I won't hide her from being seen."

Lin Chuxue's eyes softened as she looked at him and smiled. After a while, when Xu Cheng just finished another reverse pull-up and had his head dangling down, she suddenly went up to him and gave him a kiss on the forehead. Then, with a smile that could take people's breath away, she ran away.

Xu Cheng just hung on that bar for a while. Finally, he subconsciously touched his forehead. There was still a faint trace of aroma there. And then, his feet slipped and he smashed right into the ground.

Ahh, my back

Chapter 199: I Have My Difficulties

Source: Noodletown Translated

When Lin Chuxue returned to her dorm, her agent Sister Lei stood in the hallway as she watched her come back. Then, she looked at the man on the field and sighed, Whats so good about him? Other than being able to fight, it seems like hes not even able to afford your spending habits, right? In my eyes, he doesnt deserve you. Thats my honest opinion, but Im not looking down on him.

Lin Chuxue leaned on the fence in the hallway and looked at the figure on the field. Then in your mind, whats a right match?

Sister Lei: With your assets, you can definitely marry into a wealthy and prominent household. There are so many people that are willing to spend a fortune for you.

Lin Chuxue chuckled. Then am I loving the family background or the money? Shouldnt I be loving the person instead? Besides, what makes you think that Xu Cheng doesnt have money and cant give me happiness? I have the money, but sometimes, it just cant give me the life I want. Under the influence of money, whether its love or friendship, both become unreliable. You followed me for so long, havent you noticed that the number of times I smiled in the past few days is more than all the times before combined?

Sister Lei was stunned for a bit. This was indeed a point she ignored.

Lin Chuxue didnt blame her for not caring and knowing enough about her, and she continued, I know Im a lucky girl because of the looks my parents gave me and my family background allowed me to get a much bigger head start than others. I also know that Im almost destined to be someone envied by others and will never have to

worry about money. But, these are not assets I should be proud of, and I know that better than everyone else. So, since I was small, I worked hard to improve myself. In my opinion, time is like a butcher knife and it will slowly strip away my looks, so I know very well that instead of marrying someone wealthy and have the relationship be measured with money, I will be better off marrying someone that comes from grass roots but loves me. I believe, if he loves me enough, he will become more powerful and create a wealthy and prominent family for me. Besides, instead of marrying into a rich family, I like creating one because it gives me a good sense of accomplishment.

Sister Lei was dumbfounded.

She never knew Lin Chuxue would have this kind of unique view on choosing a mate and the future, but it was the risky approach of betting everything on one man.

But if you put your faith in the wrong person, you will be like a jade vase with a crack, and you won't be as priceless as you originally were, Sister Lei sighed and said.

I know, Lin Chuxue smiled, But by the look of it right now, he didn't let me down. Even if he fails, I will accept my destiny and follow him because at least the feelings between us are real. Being with him at least makes me very happy.

Upon saying that, Lin Chuxue walked into her room.

When she came back out, she had already changed into her sportswear.

At the end of the hall, Yan Xian ran up the stairs, looked at her with a bright smile, and said, Chuxue, I went out and bought a fresh pig, and we are inviting the whole crew for barbeque just out in the field. Do you want to go with me?

Lin Chuxue smiled and replied, Its fine, I already ate in the afternoon. I will gain weight if I eat at night.

Yan Xian didnt give up. Then lets still join in on the fun, the crew is recording additional footage for a special bonfire episode, everyones there. We are playing games together.

Lin Chuxue really wanted to decline, but Sister Lei walked to her side and whispered, Just go, the whole crews there, it wouldnt be nice if you are the only one absent.

Reluctantly, Lin Chuxue nodded her head, and then she went with Sister Lei and Yan Xian to the open sand field. There was already a bonfire set up there and it was surrounded by people. The atmosphere was extremely lively.

Lin Chuxue originally changed into the sportswear to train with Xu Cheng. Didnt he just say that no one wanted to train with him? It did give Lin Chuxue a bit of a heartache, kind of like how no one wanted to play with him when they were young. Originally, she wanted to be his buddy just like back when they were small, but it was a bit disappointing to run into Yan Xian on the way.

After doing the reverse pull-ups, Xu Cheng went to a tree where there was a sandbag hanging from the branch. He just began punching it to train his speed without any gloves or bandages on his fists. If there was a spotlight shining on him, people wouldve been shocked by his phantom-like fists punching the bag because of how fast he was going. It would be conservative to estimate that he was throwing 5 punches every second.

Upon finishing, he began practicing his kicks. Powerful explosion sounds continued to sound, shocking Hu Bing who was approaching him.

Feeling someone close-by, Xu Cheng stopped and turned around. He just saw Hu Bing on crutches with a bandaged leg standing there

and watching him.

If you are here to demand an apology, just save it. I wont apologize to you, even if you bring out your family to assert pressure.

If I was going to bring out my family, I wouldve done it a long time ago, and they couldve directly removed you from the list. Im also not here to demand an apology from you, Hu Bing said.

Xu Cheng looked at him. Then what are you here for? You want to spar again?

Originally, I did, but after seeing you train, I gave up. Im the type of person that only believe in my own eyes, so no matter how other people praise you, I wouldnt care until I see it myself. However, with what happened that day and today, I think you deserve to be respected. Ive watched you train for more than two hours now, and this demon-like routine has changed my opinion about you.

Xu Cheng snorted. Thanks, but I dont care about your opinion because its not important.

Then, Xu Cheng picked up his jacket and started walking away. Hu Bing looked at his back and said, Sorry.

Xu Cheng stopped in his tracks but he didnt turn around.

Hu Bing continued and said, I really want to be your comrade-in-arms and win this competition, but I have my difficulties. I admit that you are better than me in every way and if you join my team, I would definitely have to give up my center role. This is the truth, and if it was any other day, I wouldnt mind, as long as we can win. However, not this time. If I cant prove to my family my capabilities, I will have to give up on this and go into politics. I dont like living in that world, and I only have this chance. So, Im sorry.

Xu Cheng didnt say anything and he walked away.

As he walked, he saw a figure coming at him. She jogged all the way to him, her face still a bit red. She held up a pig's hoof and waved it around. You probably burned a lot of energy. Here, chew on this pig hoof, I roasted it just for you.

Xu Cheng looked at the black charcoal-like object in Lin Chuxue's hand and didn't know whether he should laugh or cry. Can I not?

Lin Chuxue said like a little kid, But I roasted this for a long time just for you.

Xu Cheng was about to cry. Yeah I can see that. Fine, I will eat it.

Chapter 200

Source: Webnovel

- Early In the Morning -

A whistle was blown suddenly and the sound echoed in the campgrounds of the special ops division.

Xu Cheng went to the three male celebrities' dorm and knocked. **"Get up, get up, assemble on the field in 5 minutes."**

The three male celebrities that were still dreaming opened their eyes with great difficulty, especially Yan Xian. He was the most spoiled one and immediately began swearing impatiently, **"Can you be more annoying? I want to sleep, what the fuck are you doing?"**

The other two also checked out the clock with sleepy eyes and said, **"It's only 4 o'clock, oh my god!"**

Right after complaining, they just heard a slam, and the lock was broken by Xu Cheng again. Those three guys were immediately shocked wide awake with their mouths shut.

Xu Cheng shouted, **"Get up!"**

Then, he went up stairs, leaving behind Yan Xian shouting at Zhou Zihao, **"Didn't I tell you to lock the door?"**

Zhou Zihao really wanted to cry. **"I did..."**

Upstairs, the three girls had already gotten up and were changing into their uniforms. Hearing Xu Cheng's footsteps in the hall and knowing that this guy was barbaric enough to kick open the door, Lin Chuxue was still a bit sleepy at first but she immediately woke up

and shouted before Xu Cheng could get to the door, "**We are changing, don't come in!**"

Xu Cheng: "**I will give you guys 5 minutes to assemble on the field.**"

Liu Ziqi sat by the window and her eyes were not completely open yet. She said a bit angrily, "**My crush was about to kiss me in my dream...**"

Zhao Yajing helplessly said, "**But I just got my period yesterday, ah...**"

Liu Ziqi looked at Lin Chuxue and said, "**Senior Sister, can you talk to the directing crew and just say that we aren't participating in this segment? I really want to sleep.**"

Lin Chuxue gave her a look. "**What are you saying? If this gets exposed, the audience would start saying things like how do you still want to be more famous if you aren't willing to work hard for it.**"

Liu Ziqi didn't know how to reply and could only start changing lazily.

Xu Cheng was already standing there with his feet apart and hands behind his back when these people got to the field and assembled.

The six of them stood in a line, and Xu Cheng began to speak. "**Tonight, there will be an urgent mission for you guys to complete.**"

Everyone was pretty curious and they saw Xu Cheng pointing to the side, revealing three police dogs sitting there panting with their tongues out.

"You guys will go in teams of two with a dog, and you will be looking for important items in this military region that

were stolen."

Lin Chuxue asked curiously, **"Sorry, Instructor, what were the items that were stolen?"**

Xu Cheng took out a few pictures and passed it to them. Then, he brought them to the crime scene where the thieves left behind tracks and scents. **"The stolen items were a couple of trophies. This is the crime scene, but I won't be saying what items were specifically left behind by the thieves. Now, you should divide into three groups, and each group will get a dog. Get familiar with the dog and then go find the thieves and retrieve the trophies. Of course, if you pick up the wrong item for the dog to smell, then the dog will follow that scent and take you to the wrong place. So now, it's all up to you guys. Investigate the crime scene, determine what are the clues left behind by the thieves, and think about where they would leave behind their scent or tracks. Understand?"**

The six of them nodded. **"Understood."**

Xu Cheng: **"Now, you guys can divide into groups."**

Yan Xian jumped out first. **"How about a girl and a guy per group? That way, they can take care of each other."**

Xu Cheng nodded. **"Then you can team up with Zhao Yajing. You guys are brother and sister under the same company and can take care of each other. Besides, you are injured and Zhao Yajing knows how to take care of people."**

Guo Hao almost couldn't hold in his laughter, and Yan Xian really just wanted to slap Xu Cheng right now.

"Guo Hao, you go with Liu Ziqi," Xu Cheng said.

Guo Hao was immediately dissatisfied. **"Is that okay?"**

Xu Cheng: ***"Of course, I could see from the past few days that Liu Ziqi gets scared easily and you are pretty daring. You two can make a good team."***

Before Guo Hao could respond, Xu Cheng continued, ***"Zhou Zihao, you can go with Lin Chuxue. As a junior, take care of your senior."***

Xu Cheng knew Zhou Zihao was a rookie celebrity and wouldn't dare to have other thoughts towards Lin Chuxue. He knew his place as a small character that just debuted. Besides, he was only 19 years old and was pretty innocent, so Xu Cheng was quite assured to have him team up with Lin Chuxue.

Lin Chuxue was smart and understood Xu Cheng's intention right away. She just chuckled on the side and didn't say anything. She also didn't like teaming up with men with ulterior motives and didn't want to be annoyed.

Yan Xian and Guo Hao really wanted to redo the teams. After joining this show, they tried so hard to seize every chance they could to spend more time with Lin Chuxue, but it had been two days, and they actually rarely got to speak with her. Now, there came a rare opportunity for them to make teams of two, yet it was ruined by Xu Cheng. Now, these two people really wanted to fight Xu Cheng, but of course, they could only fantasize about that.

Then, Xu Cheng led the three dogs to their groups, and then let them explore the crime scene to check out the traces and smells left behind by the thieves.

After the police dog smelled some items, they immediately turned around and ran outside.

Yan Xian's hand wasn't good to begin with, and he was pulled by the dog when he least expected it and almost fell to the floor.

The police dogs were very efficient. In Lin Chuxue's group, Zhou Zihao was responsible for holding onto the leash of the police dog as it moved. However, Lin Chuxue couldn't run fast, but she didn't want to be left behind or drag her team down so she gritted her teeth and persevered. However, she still fell at a place full of little pits.

"Sister Xue," Zhou Zihao immediately dragged the dog back and turned to ask her, **"Are you alright?"**

Lin Chuxue wiped the sweat off of her forehead and shook her head. **"I'm fine, don't worry about me."**

At this moment, Xu Cheng came to her side and crouched down. Seeing the cold sweat on her forehead, he asked, **"Your stomach problem's acting up again?"**

Lin Chuxue lowered her head and lightly nodded. For the past few days, she lived and ate at the military, and it was inevitable that the hygiene and diet caused her stomach problem to come back. In fact, many girls have stomach problems because of their attempts to control their diet to keep fit. Besides, Lin Chuxue was treated like a spoiled little princess since young, so it was a bit tough for her to get used to the mess hall food so quickly.

Xu Cheng grabbed her arm and was about to help her up. **"Come on, I will take you to the hospital."**

"No," Lin Chuxue gritted her teeth and said, **"I can do it."**

Xu Cheng: **"Don't put the burden on your body."**

"For the past few years when you were in a tough spot, has anyone helped you?" At this moment, Lin Chuxue raised her eyes and looked at Xu Cheng.

Xu Cheng paused for a moment, and then he shook his head. **"But I'm a man and you are a woman, it's different. Just listen to me, if you still have to go through hardship, then all these**

years I've been through and all the hardships and pains I've endured will be meaningless. In the past, I couldn't give you a promise, but from now on, I, Xu Cheng, definitely won't let my woman suffer or get hurt."

"I'm not hurt or suffering, really. I'm not hurt at all, but my heart is feeling bitter, because I know what you endured for the past few years is probably ten times or a hundred times what I'm enduring right now. I don't want to ignore the struggles that you've gone through and only be by your side for the glorious times of your life."

Then, Lin Chuxue slowly stood up, and she ran towards Zhou Zihao's direction. Looking at her back image, Xu Cheng felt the stubborn side of this woman.

Disclaimer

There is no guarantee the translation is 100% correct.

ASIANOVEL.COM wishes to emphasize that this translation is for review purposes only. We do not claim this intellectual property or any rights whatsoever.

Under no circumstances would you be allowed to take this work for commercial activities or for personal gain. ASIANOVEL.COM does not and will not condone any activities of such, including but not limited to rent, sell, print, auction.